

# The Beautiful Geometry of Discrete Painlevé Equations

Anton Dzhamay

School of Mathematical Sciences,  
University of Northern Colorado, Greeley, CO

Based on collaboration with Tomouyki Takenawa  
Tokyo University of Marine Science and Technology

Летняя школа Современная Математика

РАТМИНО

Июль 19 – 30, 2017



## 1 Introduction

- What are Painlevé Equations?
- Classification Scheme for Painlevé Equations
- What are Discrete Painlevé Equations?
- Classification Scheme for Discrete Painlevé Equations
- Example: Longest Increasing Subsequences

## 2 Painlevé Equations and Geometry

- The Space of Initial Conditions
- Dynkin Diagrams of Vertical Leaves Configurations and the Surface Type of the Equation

## 3 Symmetries of Painlevé Equations and Discrete Painlevé Equations

- Bäcklund Transformations
- The Space of Initial Conditions
- The Dynamic on the Picard Lattice: Symmetries and Translations
- The Inverse Process: from Translations to Discrete Painlevé Equations

## 4 Application of the Geometric Approach

- The Geometry of the Okamoto Surface of Type  $A_2^{(1)*}$
- The Period Map and the Parametrization
- The structure of  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$
- Natural Examples of a Difference Painlevé Equations of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ) and Comparison

## 5 References

# What is a Painlevé Equation?

# What is a Painlevé Equation?

Painlevé equation:  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 6y^2 + t, \quad t \in \mathbb{C}$  (P-I)

# What is a Painlevé Equation?

Painlevé equation:  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 6y^2 + t, \quad t \in \mathbb{C}$  (P-I)

Not a Painlevé(-type) equations:  $3\frac{dy}{dt}y^2 = 1, \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 0$

# What is a Painlevé Equation?

Painlevé equation:  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 6y^2 + t, \quad t \in \mathbb{C}$  (P-I)

Not a Painlevé(-type) equations:  $3\frac{dy}{dt}y^2 = 1, \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 0$

## Singularity Structure of Solutions

# What is a Painlevé Equation?

Painlevé equation:  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 6y^2 + t, \quad t \in \mathbb{C}$  (P-I)

Not a Painlevé(-type) equations:  $3\frac{dy}{dt}y^2 = 1, \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 0$

## Singularity Structure of Solutions

- $3\frac{dy}{dt}y^2 = 1 \implies y = \sqrt[3]{t - c_1}$  — movable branch point

# What is a Painlevé Equation?

Painlevé equation: 
$$\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 6y^2 + t, \quad t \in \mathbb{C} \quad (\text{P-I})$$

Not a Painlevé(-type) equations: 
$$3 \frac{dy}{dt} y^2 = 1, \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} + \left( \frac{dy}{dt} \right)^2 = 0$$

## Singularity Structure of Solutions

- $3 \frac{dy}{dt} y^2 = 1 \implies y = \sqrt[3]{t - c_1}$  — movable branch point
- $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} + \left( \frac{dy}{dt} \right)^2 = 0 \implies y = \log(t - c_1) + c_2$  — movable essential singularity point

# What is a Painlevé Equation?

Painlevé equation: 
$$\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 6y^2 + t, \quad t \in \mathbb{C} \quad (\text{P-I})$$

Not a Painlevé(-type) equations: 
$$3\frac{dy}{dt}y^2 = 1, \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 0$$

## Singularity Structure of Solutions

- $3\frac{dy}{dt}y^2 = 1 \implies y = \sqrt[3]{t - c_1}$  — movable branch point
- $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 0 \implies y = \log(t - c_1) + c_2$  — movable essential singularity point
- $\frac{dy}{dt} = y^2 \implies y = -(t - c_1)^{-1}$  — movable pole

# What is a Painlevé Equation?

$$\text{Painlevé equation: } \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 6y^2 + t, \quad t \in \mathbb{C} \quad (\text{P-I})$$

$$\text{Not a Painlevé(-type) equations: } 3\frac{dy}{dt}y^2 = 1, \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 0$$

## Singularity Structure of Solutions

- $3\frac{dy}{dt}y^2 = 1 \implies y = \sqrt[3]{t - c_1}$  — movable branch point
- $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 0 \implies y = \log(t - c_1) + c_2$  — movable essential singularity point
- $\frac{dy}{dt} = y^2 \implies y = -(t - c_1)^{-1}$  — movable pole

## Differential Painlevé Equations

Painlevé equations are second-order algebraic differential equations satisfying the Painlevé Property: the **general solution** of the equation is free of movable (i.e., dependent on the constants of integration) critical points where it loses local single-valuedness (e.g., branch points like  $\sqrt{x - c}$ ) — i.e., uniformizability of a general solution.

# What is a Painlevé Equation?

$$\text{Painlevé equation: } \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 6y^2 + t, \quad t \in \mathbb{C} \quad (\text{P-I})$$

$$\text{Not a Painlevé(-type) equations: } 3\frac{dy}{dt}y^2 = 1, \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 0$$

## Singularity Structure of Solutions

- $3\frac{dy}{dt}y^2 = 1 \implies y = \sqrt[3]{t - c_1}$  — movable branch point
- $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 0 \implies y = \log(t - c_1) + c_2$  — movable essential singularity point
- $\frac{dy}{dt} = y^2 \implies y = -(t - c_1)^{-1}$  — movable pole

## Differential Painlevé Equations

Painlevé equations are second-order algebraic differential equations satisfying the Painlevé Property: the **general solution** of the equation is free of movable (i.e., dependent on the constants of integration) critical points where it loses local single-valuedness (e.g., branch points like  $\sqrt{x - c}$ ) — i.e., uniformizability of a general solution.

- P. Painlevé, B. Gambier (1902–10) —  $P_I, \dots, P_{VI}$ .

# What is a Painlevé Equation?

$$\text{Painlevé equation: } \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 6y^2 + t, \quad t \in \mathbb{C} \quad (\text{P-I})$$

$$\text{Not a Painlevé(-type) equations: } 3\frac{dy}{dt}y^2 = 1, \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 0$$

## Singularity Structure of Solutions

- $3\frac{dy}{dt}y^2 = 1 \implies y = \sqrt[3]{t - c_1}$  — movable branch point
- $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 0 \implies y = \log(t - c_1) + c_2$  — movable essential singularity point
- $\frac{dy}{dt} = y^2 \implies y = -(t - c_1)^{-1}$  — movable pole

## Differential Painlevé Equations

Painlevé equations are second-order algebraic differential equations satisfying the Painlevé Property: the **general solution** of the equation is free of movable (i.e., dependent on the constants of integration) critical points where it loses local single-valuedness (e.g., branch points like  $\sqrt{x - c}$ ) — i.e., uniformizability of a general solution.

- P. Painlevé, B. Gambier (1902–10) —  $P_I, \dots, P_{VI}$ .
- R. Fuchs, L. Schlesinger, and R. Garnier (1907–12) — relationship to Isomonodromic Deformations of Fuchsian systems.

# Why Painlevé Equations?

# Why Painlevé Equations?

The original motivation behind the work of P. Painlevé and his students and colleagues was the search for new nonlinear special functions.

# Why Painlevé Equations?

The original motivation behind the work of P. Painlevé and his students and colleagues was the search for new nonlinear special functions.

Many important functions can be characterized as solutions of ordinary differential equations. For example:

# Why Painlevé Equations?

The original motivation behind the work of P. Painlevé and his students and colleagues was the search for new nonlinear special functions.

Many important functions can be characterized as solutions of ordinary differential equations. For example:

- Solution of  $y' = y$  is the exponential function  $y(t) = y(0)e^t$ .

# Why Painlevé Equations?

The original motivation behind the work of P. Painlevé and his students and colleagues was the search for new nonlinear special functions.

Many important functions can be characterized as solutions of ordinary differential equations. For example:

- Solution of  $y' = y$  is the exponential function  $y(t) = y(0)e^t$ .
- Solution of  $y'' = -y$  can be given as a linear combination of the basic trigonometric functions,  $y(t) = y(0) \cos(t) + y'(0) \sin(t)$ .

# Why Painlevé Equations?

The original motivation behind the work of P. Painlevé and his students and colleagues was the search for new nonlinear special functions.

Many important functions can be characterized as solutions of ordinary differential equations. For example:

- Solution of  $y' = y$  is the exponential function  $y(t) = y(0)e^t$ .
- Solution of  $y'' = -y$  can be given as a linear combination of the basic trigonometric functions,  $y(t) = y(0) \cos(t) + y'(0) \sin(t)$ .

Above equations are equations with constant coefficients. When coefficients of an ODE are polynomial (or, more generally, analytic) functions in the independent variable  $t$  we get such important special functions of mathematical physics as the Gauss Hypergeometric functions, Kummer functions, Hermite functions and Hermite polynomials, Bessel functions, Airy functions, and many others.

# Why Painlevé Equations?

The original motivation behind the work of P. Painlevé and his students and colleagues was the search for new nonlinear special functions.

Many important functions can be characterized as solutions of ordinary differential equations. For example:

- Solution of  $y' = y$  is the exponential function  $y(t) = y(0)e^t$ .
- Solution of  $y'' = -y$  can be given as a linear combination of the basic trigonometric functions,  $y(t) = y(0) \cos(t) + y'(0) \sin(t)$ .

Above equations are equations with constant coefficients. When coefficients of an ODE are polynomial (or, more generally, analytic) functions in the independent variable  $t$  we get such important special functions of mathematical physics as the Gauss Hypergeometric functions, Kummer functions, Hermite functions and Hermite polynomials, Bessel functions, Airy functions, and many others.

All of the above examples are characterized by linear ODEs. Important features of the linear case:

# Why Painlevé Equations?

The original motivation behind the work of P. Painlevé and his students and colleagues was the search for new nonlinear special functions.

Many important functions can be characterized as solutions of ordinary differential equations. For example:

- Solution of  $y' = y$  is the exponential function  $y(t) = y(0)e^t$ .
- Solution of  $y'' = -y$  can be given as a linear combination of the basic trigonometric functions,  $y(t) = y(0) \cos(t) + y'(0) \sin(t)$ .

Above equations are equations with constant coefficients. When coefficients of an ODE are polynomial (or, more generally, analytic) functions in the independent variable  $t$  we get such important special functions of mathematical physics as the Gauss Hypergeometric functions, Kummer functions, Hermite functions and Hermite polynomials, Bessel functions, Airy functions, and many others.

All of the above examples are characterized by linear ODEs. Important features of the linear case:

- The superposition principle.

# Why Painlevé Equations?

The original motivation behind the work of P. Painlevé and his students and colleagues was the search for new nonlinear special functions.

Many important functions can be characterized as solutions of ordinary differential equations. For example:

- Solution of  $y' = y$  is the exponential function  $y(t) = y(0)e^t$ .
- Solution of  $y'' = -y$  can be given as a linear combination of the basic trigonometric functions,  $y(t) = y(0) \cos(t) + y'(0) \sin(t)$ .

Above equations are equations with constant coefficients. When coefficients of an ODE are polynomial (or, more generally, analytic) functions in the independent variable  $t$  we get such important special functions of mathematical physics as the Gauss Hypergeometric functions, Kummer functions, Hermite functions and Hermite polynomials, Bessel functions, Airy functions, and many others.

All of the above examples are characterized by linear ODEs. Important features of the linear case:

- The superposition principle.
- The singularity structure of solutions is determined by the singularity structure of the (coefficients of) the equation.

# Why Painlevé Equations?

The original motivation behind the work of P. Painlevé and his students and colleagues was the search for new nonlinear special functions.

Many important functions can be characterized as solutions of ordinary differential equations. For example:

- Solution of  $y' = y$  is the exponential function  $y(t) = y(0)e^t$ .
- Solution of  $y'' = -y$  can be given as a linear combination of the basic trigonometric functions,  $y(t) = y(0) \cos(t) + y'(0) \sin(t)$ .

Above equations are equations with constant coefficients. When coefficients of an ODE are polynomial (or, more generally, analytic) functions in the independent variable  $t$  we get such important special functions of mathematical physics as the Gauss Hypergeometric functions, Kummer functions, Hermite functions and Hermite polynomials, Bessel functions, Airy functions, and many others.

All of the above examples are characterized by linear ODEs. Important features of the linear case:

- The superposition principle.
- The singularity structure of solutions is determined by the singularity structure of the (coefficients of) the equation.

In particular, in the nonlinear case, singularities of solutions can depend on the IVP — movable singularities.

# Why Painlevé Equations?

The original motivation behind the work of P. Painlevé and his students and colleagues was the search for new nonlinear special functions.

Many important functions can be characterized as solutions of ordinary differential equations. For example:

- Solution of  $y' = y$  is the exponential function  $y(t) = y(0)e^t$ .
- Solution of  $y'' = -y$  can be given as a linear combination of the basic trigonometric functions,  $y(t) = y(0) \cos(t) + y'(0) \sin(t)$ .

Above equations are equations with constant coefficients. When coefficients of an ODE are polynomial (or, more generally, analytic) functions in the independent variable  $t$  we get such important special functions of mathematical physics as the Gauss Hypergeometric functions, Kummer functions, Hermite functions and Hermite polynomials, Bessel functions, Airy functions, and many others.

All of the above examples are characterized by linear ODEs. Important features of the linear case:

- The superposition principle.
- The singularity structure of solutions is determined by the singularity structure of the (coefficients of) the equation.

In particular, in the nonlinear case, singularities of solutions can depend on the IVP — movable singularities.

In certain sense, the Painlevé property is an attempt to single out the equations that have a meaningful notion of a general solution and the associated Riemann surface — integrability.

# Classification Scheme for Painlevé Equations

# Classification Scheme for Painlevé Equations

$n=1$ : L. Fuchs, H. Poincaré

- $\left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 4y^3 - g_2y - g_3, \quad g_2, g_3 \in \mathbb{C} \quad \text{Weierstrass } \wp(t|g_2, g_3)$
- $\frac{dy}{dt} = a(t)y^2 + b(t)y + c(t), \quad (\text{Riccati equation})$

# Classification Scheme for Painlevé Equations

$n=1$ : L. Fuchs, H. Poincaré

- $\left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 4y^3 - g_2y - g_3, \quad g_2, g_3 \in \mathbb{C} \quad \text{Weierstrass } \wp(t|g_2, g_3)$
- $\frac{dy}{dt} = a(t)y^2 + b(t)y + c(t), \quad \text{(Riccati equation)}$

$n=2$ : P. Painlevé, B. Gambier – Painlevé equations and Painlevé transcendents:

$$(P-I) \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 6y^2 + t;$$

$$(P-II) \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 2y^3 + ty + \alpha;$$

$$(P-III) \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{y} \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 - \frac{1}{t} \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{1}{t}(\alpha y^2 + \beta) + \gamma y^3 + \frac{\delta}{y};$$

$$(P-IV) \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{2y} \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 + \frac{3}{2}y^3 + 4ty^2 + 2(t^2 - \alpha)y + \frac{\beta}{y};$$

$$(P-V) \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \left(\frac{1}{2y} + \frac{1}{y-1}\right) \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 - \frac{1}{t} \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{(y-1)^2}{t^2} \left(\alpha y + \frac{\beta}{y}\right) + \gamma \frac{y}{t} + \delta \frac{y(y+1)}{y-1};$$

$$(P-VI) \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{1}{y} + \frac{1}{y-1} + \frac{1}{y-t}\right) \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 - \left(\frac{1}{t} + \frac{1}{t-1} + \frac{1}{y-t}\right) \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{y(y-1)(y-t)}{t^2(t-1)^2} \left(\alpha + \beta \frac{t}{y^2} + \gamma \frac{t-1}{(y-1)^2} + \delta \frac{t(t-1)}{(y-t)^2}\right).$$

# Classification Scheme for Painlevé Equations

$n=1$ : L. Fuchs, H. Poincaré

- $\left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 4y^3 - g_2y - g_3, \quad g_2, g_3 \in \mathbb{C} \quad \text{Weierstrass } \wp(t|g_2, g_3)$
- $\frac{dy}{dt} = a(t)y^2 + b(t)y + c(t), \quad (\text{Riccati equation})$

$n=2$ : P. Painlevé, B. Gambier – Painlevé equations and Painlevé transcendents:

$$(P-I) \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 6y^2 + t; \quad \text{Painlevé equations have parameters!}$$

$$(P-II) \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 2y^3 + ty + \alpha;$$

$$(P-III) \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{y} \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 - \frac{1}{t} \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{1}{t}(\alpha y^2 + \beta) + \gamma y^3 + \frac{\delta}{y};$$

$$(P-IV) \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{2y} \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 + \frac{3}{2}y^3 + 4ty^2 + 2(t^2 - \alpha)y + \frac{\beta}{y};$$

$$(P-V) \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \left(\frac{1}{2y} + \frac{1}{y-1}\right) \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 - \frac{1}{t} \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{(y-1)^2}{t^2} \left(\alpha y + \frac{\beta}{y}\right) + \gamma \frac{y}{t} + \delta \frac{y(y+1)}{y-1};$$

$$(P-VI) \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{1}{y} + \frac{1}{y-1} + \frac{1}{y-t}\right) \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 - \left(\frac{1}{t} + \frac{1}{t-1} + \frac{1}{y-t}\right) \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{y(y-1)(y-t)}{t^2(t-1)^2} \left(\alpha + \beta \frac{t}{y^2} + \gamma \frac{t-1}{(y-1)^2} + \delta \frac{t(t-1)}{(y-t)^2}\right).$$

# Classification Scheme for Painlevé Equations

$n=1$ : L. Fuchs, H. Poincaré

- $\left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 4y^3 - g_2y - g_3, \quad g_2, g_3 \in \mathbb{C} \quad \text{Weierstrass } \wp(t|g_2, g_3)$
- $\frac{dy}{dt} = a(t)y^2 + b(t)y + c(t), \quad (\text{Riccati equation})$

$n=2$ : P. Painlevé, B. Gambier – Painlevé equations and Painlevé transcendents:

(P-I)  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 6y^2 + t$ ; Painlevé equations have parameters!

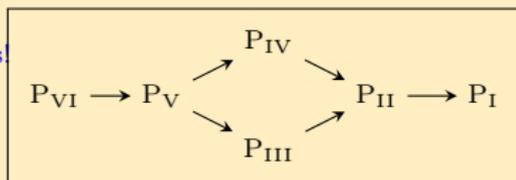
(P-II)  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 2y^3 + ty + \alpha$ ;

(P-III)  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{y} \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 - \frac{1}{t} \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{1}{t}(\alpha y^2 + \beta) + \gamma y^3 + \frac{\delta}{y}$ ;

(P-IV)  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{2y} \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 + \frac{3}{2}y^3 + 4ty^2 + 2(t^2 - \alpha)y + \frac{\beta}{y}$ ;

(P-V)  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \left(\frac{1}{2y} + \frac{1}{y-1}\right) \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 - \frac{1}{t} \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{(y-1)^2}{t^2} \left(\alpha y + \frac{\beta}{y}\right) + \gamma \frac{y}{t} + \delta \frac{y(y+1)}{y-1}$ ;

(P-VI)  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{1}{y} + \frac{1}{y-1} + \frac{1}{y-t}\right) \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 - \left(\frac{1}{t} + \frac{1}{t-1} + \frac{1}{y-t}\right) \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{y(y-1)(y-t)}{t^2(t-1)^2} \left(\alpha + \beta \frac{t}{y^2} + \gamma \frac{t-1}{(y-1)^2} + \delta \frac{t(t-1)}{(y-t)^2}\right)$ .



$n \geq 3$ : Still open.

# Classification Scheme for Painlevé Equations

$n=1$ : L. Fuchs, H. Poincaré

- $\left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = 4y^3 - g_2y - g_3, \quad g_2, g_3 \in \mathbb{C} \quad \text{Weierstrass } \wp(t|g_2, g_3)$
- $\frac{dy}{dt} = a(t)y^2 + b(t)y + c(t), \quad \text{(Riccati equation)}$

$n=2$ : P. Painlevé, B. Gambier – Painlevé equations and Painlevé transcendents:

(P-I)  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 6y^2 + t$ ; Painlevé equations have parameters!

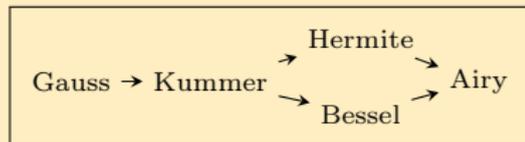
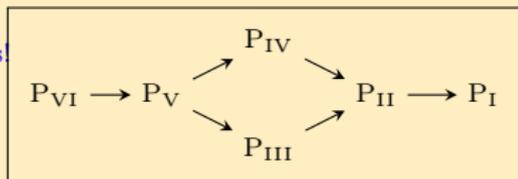
(P-II)  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = 2y^3 + ty + \alpha$ ;

(P-III)  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{y} \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 - \frac{1}{t} \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{1}{t}(\alpha y^2 + \beta) + \gamma y^3 + \frac{\delta}{y}$ ;

(P-IV)  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{2y} \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 + \frac{3}{2}y^3 + 4ty^2 + 2(t^2 - \alpha)y + \frac{\beta}{y}$ ;

(P-V)  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \left(\frac{1}{2y} + \frac{1}{y-1}\right) \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 - \frac{1}{t} \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{(y-1)^2}{t^2} \left(\alpha y + \frac{\beta}{y}\right) + \gamma \frac{y}{t} + \delta \frac{y(y+1)}{y-1}$ ;

(P-VI)  $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{1}{y} + \frac{1}{y-1} + \frac{1}{y-t}\right) \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 - \left(\frac{1}{t} + \frac{1}{t-1} + \frac{1}{y-t}\right) \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{y(y-1)(y-t)}{t^2(t-1)^2} \left(\alpha + \beta \frac{t}{y^2} + \gamma \frac{t-1}{(y-1)^2} + \delta \frac{t(t-1)}{(y-t)^2}\right)$ .



$n \geq 3$ : Still open.

# What are Discrete Painlevé Equations

Discrete Painlevé Equations are some certain second-order (or two-dimensional) non-autonomous nonlinear recurrence relations.

# What are Discrete Painlevé Equations

Discrete Painlevé Equations are some certain second-order (or two-dimensional) non-autonomous nonlinear recurrence relations. Here are some examples (due to Shohat, Brézin-Kazakov, Gross-Migdal, Grammaticos-Ramani-Papageorgiu-Nijhoff, Jimbo-Sakai, Sakai, many others):

- d-P<sub>I</sub>:  $x_{n+1} + x_n + x_{n-1} = \frac{an + b}{x_n} + 1;$

# What are Discrete Painlevé Equations

Discrete Painlevé Equations are some certain second-order (or two-dimensional) non-autonomous nonlinear recurrence relations. Here are some examples (due to Shohat, Brézin-Kazakov, Gross-Migdal, Grammaticos-Ramani-Papageorgiu-Nijhoff, Jimbo-Sakai, Sakai, many others):

- d-P<sub>I</sub>:  $x_{n+1} + x_n + x_{n-1} = \frac{an + b}{x_n} + 1$ ;
- d-P<sub>II</sub>:  $x_{n+1} + x_{n-1} = \frac{z_n x_n + a}{1 - x_n^2}$ ;

# What are Discrete Painlevé Equations

Discrete Painlevé Equations are some certain second-order (or two-dimensional) non-autonomous nonlinear recurrence relations. Here are some examples (due to Shohat, Brézin-Kazakov, Gross-Migdal, Grammaticos-Ramani-Papageorgiu-Nijhoff, Jimbo-Sakai, Sakai, many others):

- d-PI:  $x_{n+1} + x_n + x_{n-1} = \frac{a_n + b}{x_n} + 1;$
- d-PII:  $x_{n+1} + x_{n-1} = \frac{z_n x_n + a}{1 - x_n^2};$
- d-PIV: 
$$\begin{cases} f + \bar{f} = a_3 + \frac{a_1}{g+1} + \frac{a_0}{sg+1} \\ g\bar{g} = \frac{(\bar{f} + a_2 - \delta)(\bar{f} + a_2 - \delta + a_4)}{s\bar{f}(\bar{f} - a_3)} \end{cases}, \quad \delta = a_0 + a_1 + 2a_2 + a_3 + a_4$$

# What are Discrete Painlevé Equations

Discrete Painlevé Equations are some certain second-order (or two-dimensional) non-autonomous nonlinear recurrence relations. Here are some examples (due to Shohat, Brézin-Kazakov, Gross-Migdal, Grammaticos-Ramani-Papageorgiu-Nijhoff, Jimbo-Sakai, Sakai, many others):

- d-PI:  $x_{n+1} + x_n + x_{n-1} = \frac{a_n + b}{x_n} + 1;$

- d-PII:  $x_{n+1} + x_{n-1} = \frac{z_n x_n + a}{1 - x_n^2};$

- d-PIV: 
$$\begin{cases} f + \bar{f} = a_3 + \frac{a_1}{g+1} + \frac{a_0}{sg+1} \\ g\bar{g} = \frac{(\bar{f} + a_2 - \delta)(\bar{f} + a_2 - \delta + a_4)}{s\bar{f}(\bar{f} - a_3)} \end{cases}, \quad \delta = a_0 + a_1 + 2a_2 + a_3 + a_4$$

- q-PIV: 
$$\begin{cases} \bar{g} = \frac{b_3 b_4}{g} \frac{(f - b_5)(f - b_6)}{(f - b_7)(f - b_8)} \\ \bar{f} = \frac{b_7 b_8}{f} \frac{(\bar{g} - qb_1)(\bar{g} - qb_2)}{(\bar{g} - b_3)(\bar{g} - b_4)} \end{cases}, \quad q = (b_3 b_4 b_5 b_6)/(b_1 b_2 b_7 b_8)$$

# What are Discrete Painlevé Equations

Discrete Painlevé Equations are some certain second-order (or two-dimensional) non-autonomous nonlinear recurrence relations. Here are some examples (due to Shohat, Brézin-Kazakov, Gross-Migdal, Grammaticos-Ramani-Papageorgiu-Nijhoff, Jimbo-Sakai, Sakai, many others):

- d-PI:  $x_{n+1} + x_n + x_{n-1} = \frac{an + b}{x_n} + 1;$

- d-PII:  $x_{n+1} + x_{n-1} = \frac{z_n x_n + a}{1 - x_n^2};$

- d-PV: 
$$\begin{cases} f + \bar{f} = a_3 + \frac{a_1}{g+1} + \frac{a_0}{sg+1} \\ g\bar{g} = \frac{(\bar{f} + a_2 - \delta)(\bar{f} + a_2 - \delta + a_4)}{sf(\bar{f} - a_3)} \end{cases}, \quad \delta = a_0 + a_1 + 2a_2 + a_3 + a_4$$

- q-PVI: 
$$\begin{cases} \bar{g} = \frac{b_3 b_4 (f - b_5)(f - b_6)}{g (f - b_7)(f - b_8)} \\ \bar{f} = \frac{b_7 b_8 (\bar{g} - qb_1)(\bar{g} - qb_2)}{f (\bar{g} - b_3)(\bar{g} - b_4)} \end{cases}, \quad q = (b_3 b_4 b_5 b_6)/(b_1 b_2 b_7 b_8)$$

As with the differential Painlevé equations, it is not obvious that a given recurrence relation is in the discrete Painlevé class. The naming convention, based on the continuous limit, is also not a very good one – ambiguous and does not cover all the cases. Correct approach is through the algebro-geometric theory due to H. Sakai.

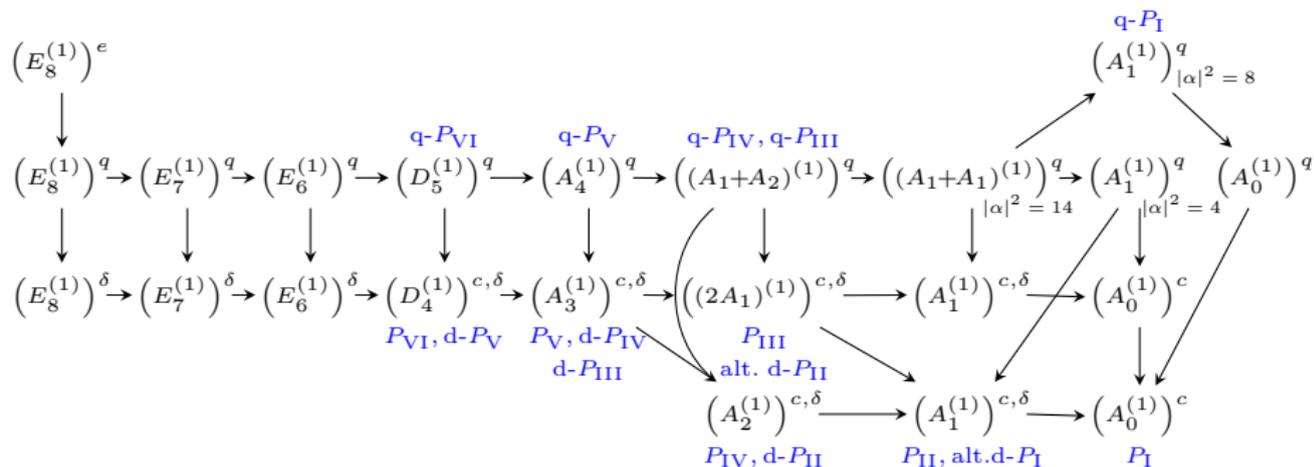
Analogue of the Painlevé property – singularity confinement.

# Classification Scheme for Discrete Painlevé Equations

In 2001 H. Sakai, developing the ideas of K. Okamoto in the differential case, proposed a classification scheme for Painlevé equations based on algebraic geometry. To each equation corresponds a pair of orthogonal sub-lattices  $(\Pi(\mathbb{R}), \Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp))$  — the surface and the symmetry sub-lattice in the  $E_8^{(1)}$  lattice, and a **translation element** in  $\tilde{W}(\mathbb{R}^\perp)$ .

# Classification Scheme for Discrete Painlevé Equations

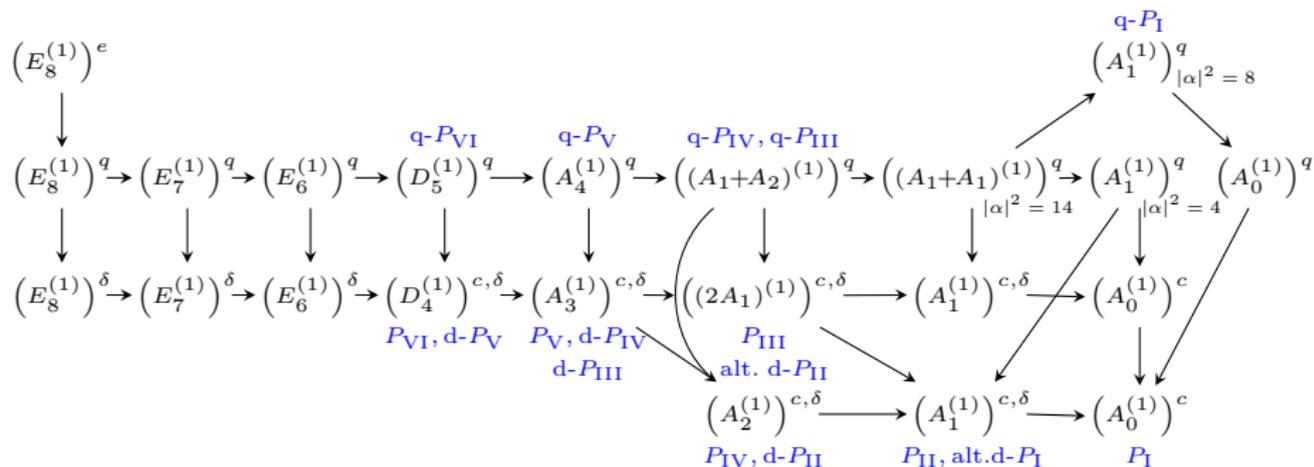
In 2001 H. Sakai, developing the ideas of K. Okamoto in the differential case, proposed a classification scheme for Painlevé equations based on algebraic geometry. To each equation corresponds a pair of orthogonal sub-lattices  $(\Pi(\mathbb{R}), \Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp))$  — the surface and the symmetry sub-lattice in the  $E_8^{(1)}$  lattice, and a **translation element** in  $\tilde{W}(\mathbb{R}^\perp)$ .



Symmetry-type classification scheme for Painlevé equations

# Classification Scheme for Discrete Painlevé Equations

In 2001 H. Sakai, developing the ideas of K. Okamoto in the differential case, proposed a classification scheme for Painlevé equations based on algebraic geometry. To each equation corresponds a pair of orthogonal sub-lattices  $(\Pi(\mathbb{R}), \Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp))$  — the surface and the symmetry sub-lattice in the  $E_8^{(1)}$  lattice, and a **translation element** in  $\tilde{W}(\mathbb{R}^\perp)$ .

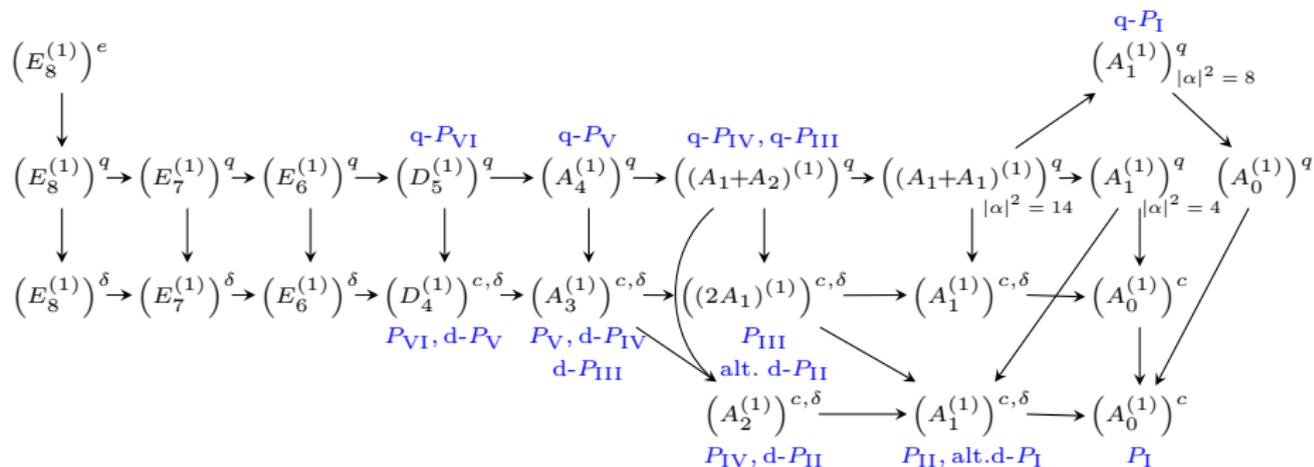


Symmetry-type classification scheme for Painlevé equations

One of the objectives of my talk today is to explain the main ingredients of this scheme.

# Classification Scheme for Discrete Painlevé Equations

In 2001 H. Sakai, developing the ideas of K. Okamoto in the differential case, proposed a classification scheme for Painlevé equations based on algebraic geometry. To each equation corresponds a pair of orthogonal sub-lattices  $(\Pi(\mathbb{R}), \Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp))$  — the surface and the symmetry sub-lattice in the  $E_8^{(1)}$  lattice, and a **translation element** in  $\tilde{W}(\mathbb{R}^\perp)$ .



Symmetry-type classification scheme for Painlevé equations

One of the objectives of my talk today is to explain the main ingredients of this scheme. But first, an example of applications.

# An Example: Statistics of the Longest Increasing Subsequences in Permutations

Let  $\mathcal{S}_N$  be the usual permutation group and let  $\pi \in \mathcal{S}_n$ . Let  $l_n(\pi)$  be the length of the maximal increasing subsequence in  $\pi$ .

# An Example: Statistics of the Longest Increasing Subsequences in Permutations

Let  $\mathcal{S}_N$  be the usual permutation group and let  $\pi \in \mathcal{S}_n$ . Let  $l_n(\pi)$  be the length of the maximal increasing subsequence in  $\pi$ .

Example:

If  $\pi = 7, 2, 8, 1, 3, 4, 10, 6, 9, 5$ , then  $l_{10}(\pi) = ?$ .

# An Example: Statistics of the Longest Increasing Subsequences in Permutations

Let  $\mathcal{S}_N$  be the usual permutation group and let  $\pi \in \mathcal{S}_n$ . Let  $l_n(\pi)$  be the length of the maximal increasing subsequence in  $\pi$ .

Example:

If  $\pi = 7, 2, 8, 1, 3, 4, 10, 6, 9, 5$ , then  $l_{10}(\pi) = 5$ .

# An Example: Statistics of the Longest Increasing Subsequences in Permutations

Let  $\mathcal{S}_N$  be the usual permutation group and let  $\pi \in \mathcal{S}_n$ . Let  $l_n(\pi)$  be the length of the maximal increasing subsequence in  $\pi$ .

Example:

If  $\pi = 7, 2, 8, 1, 3, 4, 10, 6, 9, 5$ , then  $l_{10}(\pi) = 5$ .

Let  $L_n := l_n(\pi)$  be the corresponding random variable on  $\mathcal{S}_n$  equipped with the uniform probability distribution. Define

$$p_k^n := P(L_n \leq k) = \frac{\text{Card}(\pi \in \mathcal{S}_n | l_n(\pi) \leq k)}{n!}.$$

What is the behavior of  $p_k^n$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ ?

In particular, what is  $\mathbb{E}(L_n)$ ,  $\sigma(L_n)$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ ?

# An Example: Statistics of the Longest Increasing Subsequences in Permutations

Let  $\mathcal{S}_N$  be the usual permutation group and let  $\pi \in \mathcal{S}_n$ . Let  $l_n(\pi)$  be the length of the maximal increasing subsequence in  $\pi$ .

Example:

If  $\pi = 7, 2, 8, 1, 3, 4, 10, 6, 9, 5$ , then  $l_{10}(\pi) = 5$ .

Let  $L_n := l_n(\pi)$  be the corresponding random variable on  $\mathcal{S}_n$  equipped with the uniform probability distribution. Define

$$p_k^n := P(L_n \leq k) = \frac{\text{Card}(\pi \in \mathcal{S}_n | l_n(\pi) \leq k)}{n!}.$$

What is the behavior of  $p_k^n$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ ?

In particular, what is  $\mathbb{E}(L_n)$ ,  $\sigma(L_n)$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ ?

Theorem (Vershik-Kerov; Pilpel, Logan-Shepp; Ulam)

$$\mathbb{E}(L_n) \sim 2\sqrt{n},$$

$$\sigma(L_n) \sim o(\sqrt{n})$$

# The Baik-Deift-Johansson Theorem

## Theorem (Baik-Deift-Johansson)

$$\mathbb{E}(L_n) = 2n^{1/2} - \mu_\infty n^{1/6} + o(n^{1/6}), \quad \sigma(L_n) = \sigma_\infty n^{1/6} + o(n^{1/6})$$

where  $\mu_\infty = 1.711\dots$ ,  $\sigma_\infty = 0.902\dots$

# The Baik-Deift-Johansson Theorem

## Theorem (Baik-Deift-Johansson)

$$\mathbb{E}(L_n) = 2n^{1/2} - \mu_\infty n^{1/6} + o(n^{1/6}), \quad \sigma(L_n) = \sigma_\infty n^{1/6} + o(n^{1/6})$$

where  $\mu_\infty = 1.711\dots$ ,  $\sigma_\infty = 0.902\dots$ . In fact, what BDF proved was that

$$P\left(\frac{L_n - 2n^{1/2}}{n^{1/6}} \leq t\right) \rightarrow F(t) \quad \text{as } n \rightarrow \infty, \quad -\infty < t < \infty,$$

where

$$F(t) = \exp\left(-\int_t^\infty (x-t)u(x)^2 dx\right),$$

$u(x)$  is a solution of Painlevé II  $u_{xx} = 2u^3 + xu$ ,  $u(x) \sim -\text{Ai}(x)$  as  $x \rightarrow \infty$ .

# The Baik-Deift-Johansson Theorem

## Theorem (Baik-Deift-Johansson)

$$\mathbb{E}(L_n) = 2n^{1/2} - \mu_\infty n^{1/6} + o(n^{1/6}), \quad \sigma(L_n) = \sigma_\infty n^{1/6} + o(n^{1/6})$$

where  $\mu_\infty = 1.711\dots$ ,  $\sigma_\infty = 0.902\dots$ . In fact, what BDF proved was that

$$P\left(\frac{L_n - 2n^{1/2}}{n^{1/6}} \leq t\right) \rightarrow F(t) \quad \text{as } n \rightarrow \infty, \quad -\infty < t < \infty,$$

where

$$F(t) = \exp\left(-\int_t^\infty (x-t)u(x)^2 dx\right),$$

$u(x)$  is a solution of Painlevé II  $u_{xx} = 2u^3 + xu$ ,  $u(x) \sim -\text{Ai}(x)$  as  $x \rightarrow \infty$ .

Solutions of Painlevé equations are called Painlevé transcendents. They are purely nonlinear special functions.

# The Baik-Deift-Johansson Theorem

## Theorem (Baik-Deift-Johansson)

$$\mathbb{E}(L_n) = 2n^{1/2} - \mu_\infty n^{1/6} + o(n^{1/6}), \quad \sigma(L_n) = \sigma_\infty n^{1/6} + o(n^{1/6})$$

where  $\mu_\infty = 1.711\dots$ ,  $\sigma_\infty = 0.902\dots$ . In fact, what BDF proved was that

$$P\left(\frac{L_n - 2n^{1/2}}{n^{1/6}} \leq t\right) \rightarrow F(t) \quad \text{as } n \rightarrow \infty, \quad -\infty < t < \infty,$$

where

$$F(t) = \exp\left(-\int_t^\infty (x-t)u(x)^2 dx\right),$$

$u(x)$  is a solution of Painlevé II  $u_{xx} = 2u^3 + xu$ ,  $u(x) \sim -\text{Ai}(x)$  as  $x \rightarrow \infty$ .

Solutions of Painlevé equations are called Painlevé transcendents. They are purely nonlinear special functions.

Painlevé transcendents appear in a wide range of important problems in pure and applied mathematics and mathematical physics (from WDVV equations and quantum cohomology to asymptotics of nonlinear waves and in a wide range of statistical and probabilistic models as above). In particular, Fredholm Determinants describing certain eigenvalue statistics of Random Matrix Models satisfy Painlevé equations (C. Tracy, H. Widom), this enables computation of asymptotics of such statistics.

## Theorem (Borodin; B-Okounkov-Olshanski)

Let us consider the poissonization of  $p_k^n$ :

$$\begin{aligned}
 p_k^{(\eta)} &:= e^{-\eta^2} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\eta^{2n}}{n!} p_k^n = e^{-\eta^2} \det[f_{i-j}]_{i,j=1}^k, & \text{where } \sum_{m=-\infty}^{\infty} f_m \zeta^m = e^{\eta(\zeta+\zeta^{-1})} \\
 &= e^{-\eta^2} \sum_{\lambda_1 \leq k} \left( \frac{\dim \lambda}{|\lambda|!} \eta^{|\lambda|} \right)^2 = \det \left( 1 - K \Big|_{\{k+1, k+2, \dots\}} \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\frac{p_{k+1}^{(\eta)} p_{k-1}^{(\eta)}}{(p_k^{(\eta)})^2} = 1 - x_k^2,$$

where

$$x_{n+1} + x_{n-1} = \frac{nx_n}{\eta(x_n^2 - 1)}, \quad n \geq 1, \quad x_0 = -1, \quad x_1 = \frac{f_1}{f_0}.$$

This last equation on  $x_n$  is known as the discrete Painlevé II.

# The Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}$

# The Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}$

Geometric approach to Painlevé equations that we consider was initiated in the works of K. Okamoto in late 1970s – early 1980s, who introduced a very important notion of the Space of Initial Conditions, that we explain for the Second Painlevé Equation  $P_{II}$ .

# The Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}$

Geometric approach to Painlevé equations that we consider was initiated in the works of K. Okamoto in late 1970s – early 1980s, who introduced a very important notion of the Space of Initial Conditions, that we explain for the Second Painlevé Equation  $P_{II}$ .

## Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}$

Equation form:

$$P_{II}(b) : \quad y'' = 2y^3 + ty + (b - 1/2)$$

# The Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}$

Geometric approach to Painlevé equations that we consider was initiated in the works of K. Okamoto in late 1970s – early 1980s, who introduced a very important notion of the Space of Initial Conditions, that we explain for the Second Painlevé Equation  $P_{II}$ .

## Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}$

Equation form:

$$P_{II}(b) : \quad y'' = 2y^3 + ty + (b - 1/2)$$

Here  $b \in \mathbb{C}$  is a parameter, so we actually consider a whole 1-parameter family of equations.

# The Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}$

Geometric approach to Painlevé equations that we consider was initiated in the works of K. Okamoto in late 1970s – early 1980s, who introduced a very important notion of the Space of Initial Conditions, that we explain for the Second Painlevé Equation  $P_{II}$ .

## Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}$

Equation form:

$$P_{II}(b) : \quad y'' = 2y^3 + ty + (b - 1/2)$$

Here  $b \in \mathbb{C}$  is a parameter, so we actually consider a whole 1-parameter family of equations. It will be convenient for us to change from a second-order equation to the first-order nonlinear system of differential equations. Note that this system can be written in the Hamiltonian form.

## The Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}$

Geometric approach to Painlevé equations that we consider was initiated in the works of K. Okamoto in late 1970s – early 1980s, who introduced a very important notion of the Space of Initial Conditions, that we explain for the Second Painlevé Equation  $P_{II}$ .

### Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}$

Equation form:

$$P_{II}(b) : \quad y'' = 2y^3 + ty + (b - 1/2)$$

Here  $b \in \mathbb{C}$  is a parameter, so we actually consider a whole 1-parameter family of equations. It will be convenient for us to change from a second-order equation to the first-order nonlinear system of differential equations. Note that this system can be written in the Hamiltonian form.

### Hamiltonian Form of $P_{II}$

Hamiltonian system form: put  $q = y$  and  $p = y' + y^2 + t/2$ :

$$H_{II}(b) : \quad \begin{cases} q' = p - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} = \frac{\partial \mathcal{H}}{\partial p} \\ p' = 2qp + b = -\frac{\partial \mathcal{H}}{\partial q} \end{cases}$$

where  $\mathcal{H} = \mathcal{H}_{II}(q, p, t; b) = \frac{1}{2}p(p - 2q^2 - t) - bq$  is the Painlevé-II Hamiltonian.

## The Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}$

Geometric approach to Painlevé equations that we consider was initiated in the works of K. Okamoto in late 1970s – early 1980s, who introduced a very important notion of the Space of Initial Conditions, that we explain for the Second Painlevé Equation  $P_{II}$ .

### Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}$

Equation form:

$$P_{II}(b) : \quad y'' = 2y^3 + ty + (b - 1/2)$$

Here  $b \in \mathbb{C}$  is a parameter, so we actually consider a whole 1-parameter family of equations. It will be convenient for us to change from a second-order equation to the first-order nonlinear system of differential equations. Note that this system can be written in the Hamiltonian form.

### Hamiltonian Form of $P_{II}$

Hamiltonian system form: put  $q = y$  and  $p = y' + y^2 + t/2$ :

$$H_{II}(b) : \quad \begin{cases} q' = p - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} = \frac{\partial \mathcal{H}}{\partial p} \\ p' = 2qp + b = -\frac{\partial \mathcal{H}}{\partial q} \end{cases}$$

where  $\mathcal{H} = \mathcal{H}_{II}(q, p, t; b) = \frac{1}{2}p(p - 2q^2 - t) - bq$  is the Painlevé-II Hamiltonian.

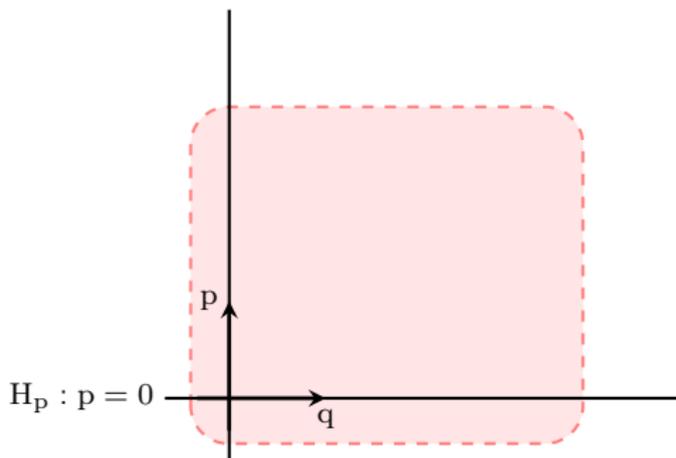
Note that the Hamiltonian is time-dependent — Painlevé equations are non-autonomous.

## Compactification from $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ to $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$

Originally  $H_{II}(b)$  is defined on  $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ . Following K. Okamoto, we extend it to  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  using  $Q = 1/q$  and  $P = 1/p$  to get 4 charts  $(q, p)$ ,  $(Q, p)$ ,  $(q, P)$ , and  $(Q, P)$ :

# Compactification from $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ to $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$

Originally  $H_{II}(b)$  is defined on  $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ . Following K. Okamoto, we extend it to  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  using  $Q = 1/q$  and  $P = 1/p$  to get 4 charts  $(q, p)$ ,  $(Q, p)$ ,  $(q, P)$ , and  $(Q, P)$ :



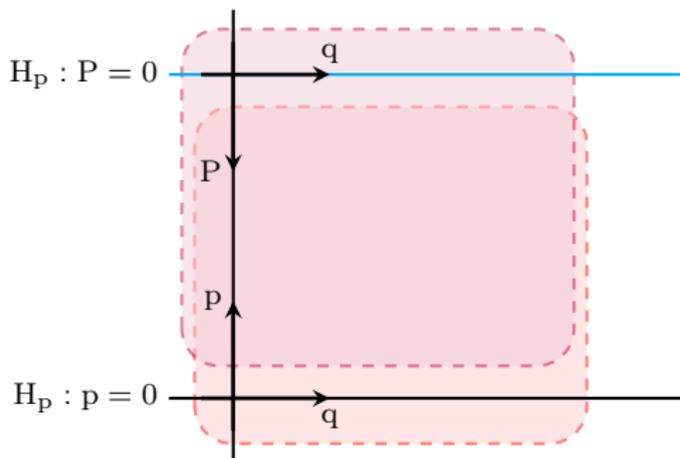
$$\begin{cases} q' = p - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} \\ p' = 2qp + b \end{cases}$$

$$H_q : q = 0$$

# Compactification from $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ to $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$

Originally  $H_{II}(b)$  is defined on  $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ . Following K. Okamoto, we extend it to  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  using  $Q = 1/q$  and  $P = 1/p$  to get 4 charts  $(q, p)$ ,  $(Q, p)$ ,  $(q, P)$ , and  $(Q, P)$ :

$$\begin{cases} q' = \frac{1}{P} - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} \\ P' = -2qP - bP^2 \end{cases} \quad H_q : q = 0$$



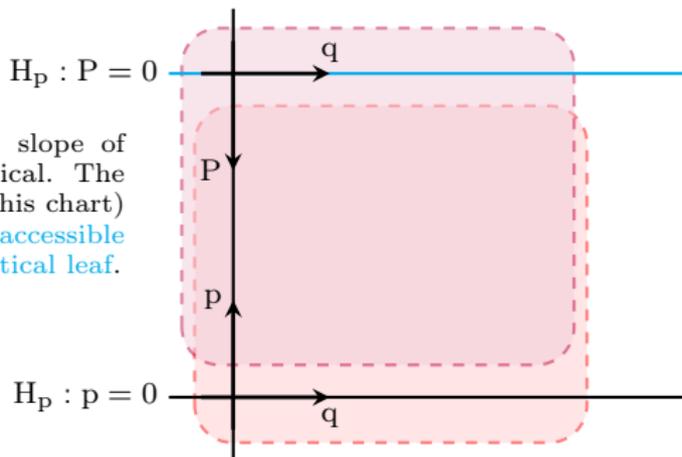
$$\begin{cases} q' = p - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} \\ p' = 2qp + b \end{cases} \quad H_q : q = 0$$

# Compactification from $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ to $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$

Originally  $H_{II}(b)$  is defined on  $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ . Following K. Okamoto, we extend it to  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  using  $Q = 1/q$  and  $P = 1/p$  to get 4 charts  $(q, p)$ ,  $(Q, p)$ ,  $(q, P)$ , and  $(Q, P)$ :

$$\begin{cases} q' = \frac{1}{P} - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} \\ P' = -2qP - bP^2 \end{cases} \quad H_q : q = 0$$

When  $P = 0$ , slope of  $q$  becomes vertical. The line  $P = 0$  (in this chart) is called an **inaccessible divisor** or a **vertical leaf**.



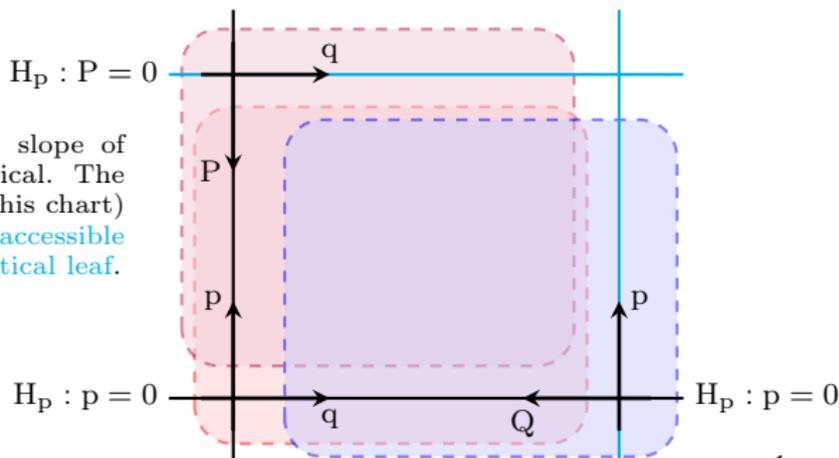
$$\begin{cases} q' = p - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} \\ p' = 2qp + b \end{cases} \quad H_q : q = 0$$

# Compactification from $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ to $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$

Originally  $H_{II}(b)$  is defined on  $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ . Following K. Okamoto, we extend it to  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  using  $Q = 1/q$  and  $P = 1/p$  to get 4 charts  $(q, p)$ ,  $(Q, p)$ ,  $(q, P)$ , and  $(Q, P)$ :

$$\begin{cases} q' = \frac{1}{P} - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} \\ P' = -2qP - bP^2 \end{cases} \quad H_q : q = 0$$

When  $P = 0$ , slope of  $q$  becomes vertical. The line  $P = 0$  (in this chart) is called an **inaccessible divisor** or a **vertical leaf**.



$$\begin{cases} q' = p - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} \\ p' = 2qp + b \end{cases}$$

$$H_q : q = 0$$

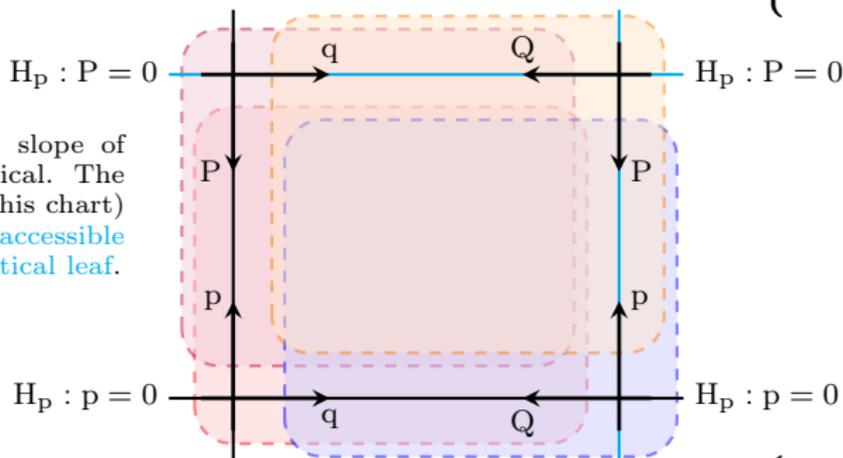
$$H_q : Q = 0$$

$$\begin{cases} Q' = 1 - Q^2p + \frac{t}{2}Q^2 \\ p' = \frac{2p}{Q} + b \end{cases}$$

# Compactification from $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ to $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$

Originally  $H_{II}(b)$  is defined on  $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ . Following K. Okamoto, we extend it to  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  using  $Q = 1/q$  and  $P = 1/p$  to get 4 charts  $(q, p)$ ,  $(Q, p)$ ,  $(q, P)$ , and  $(Q, P)$ :

$$\begin{cases} q' = \frac{1}{P} - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} \\ p' = -2qP - bP^2 \end{cases} \quad H_q : q = 0 \quad H_q : Q = 0 \quad \begin{cases} Q' = 1 - \frac{Q^2}{P} + \frac{t}{2}Q^2 \\ P' = -\frac{2P}{Q} - bP^2 \end{cases}$$



When  $P = 0$ , slope of  $q$  becomes vertical. The line  $P = 0$  (in this chart) is called an **inaccessible divisor** or a **vertical leaf**.

$$\begin{cases} q' = p - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} \\ p' = 2qp + b \end{cases} \quad H_q : q = 0 \quad H_q : Q = 0 \quad \begin{cases} Q' = 1 - Q^2p + \frac{t}{2}Q^2 \\ p' = \frac{2p}{Q} + b \end{cases}$$

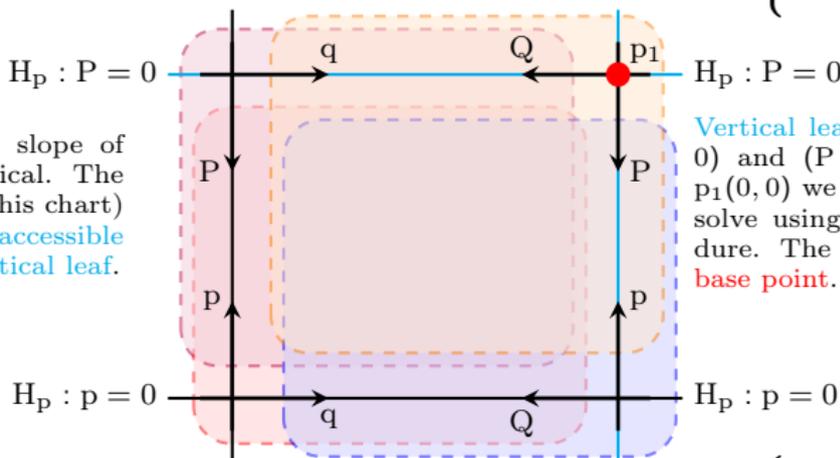
# Compactification from $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ to $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$

Originally  $H_{II}(b)$  is defined on  $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ . Following K. Okamoto, we extend it to  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  using  $Q = 1/q$  and  $P = 1/p$  to get 4 charts  $(q, p)$ ,  $(Q, p)$ ,  $(q, P)$ , and  $(Q, P)$ :

$$\begin{cases} q' = \frac{1}{P} - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} \\ p' = -2qP - bP^2 \end{cases} \quad H_q : q = 0 \quad H_q : Q = 0 \quad \begin{cases} Q' = 1 - \frac{Q^2}{P} + \frac{t}{2}Q^2 \\ P' = -\frac{2P}{Q} - bP^2 \end{cases}$$

When  $P = 0$ , slope of  $q$  becomes vertical. The line  $P = 0$  (in this chart) is called an **inaccessible divisor** or a **vertical leaf**.

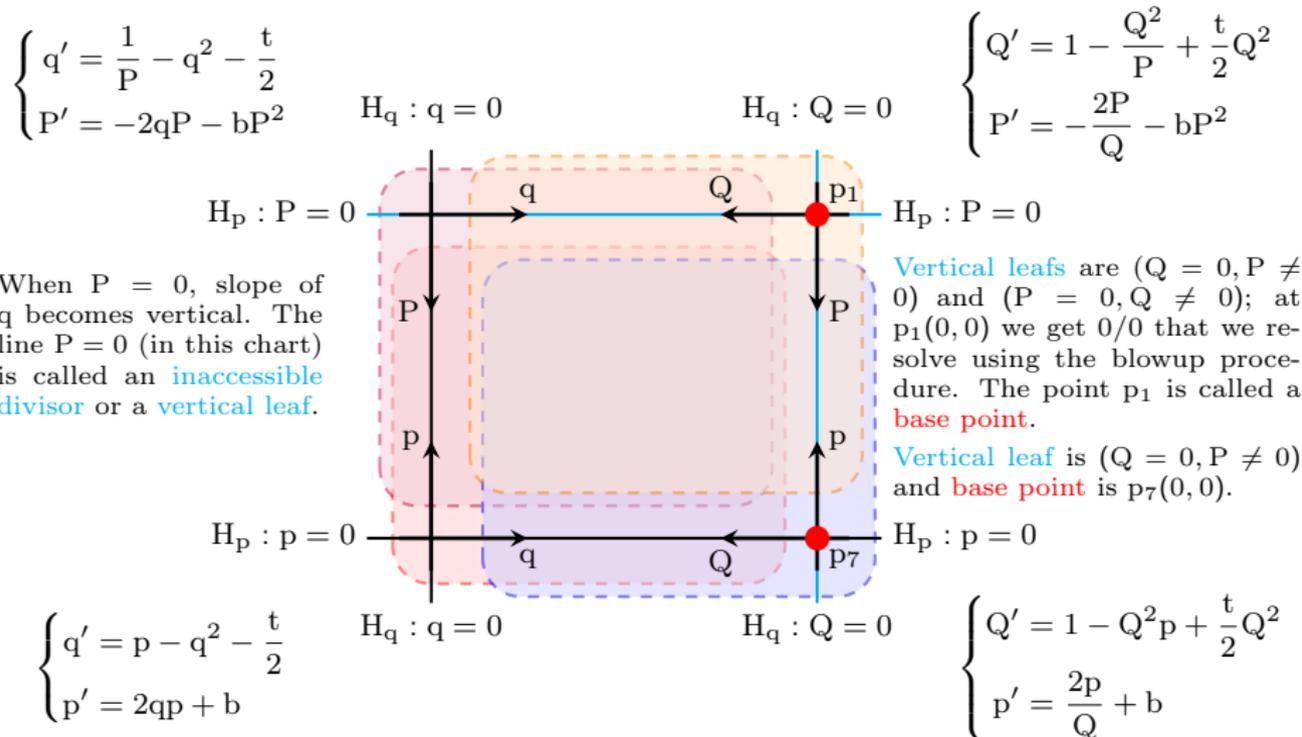
**Vertical leafs** are  $(Q = 0, P \neq 0)$  and  $(P = 0, Q \neq 0)$ ; at  $p_1(0, 0)$  we get  $0/0$  that we resolve using the blowup procedure. The point  $p_1$  is called a **base point**.



$$\begin{cases} q' = p - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} \\ p' = 2qp + b \end{cases} \quad H_q : q = 0 \quad H_q : Q = 0 \quad \begin{cases} Q' = 1 - Q^2p + \frac{t}{2}Q^2 \\ p' = \frac{2p}{Q} + b \end{cases}$$

# Compactification from $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ to $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$

Originally  $H_{II}(b)$  is defined on  $\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$ . Following K. Okamoto, we extend it to  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  using  $Q = 1/q$  and  $P = 1/p$  to get 4 charts  $(q, p)$ ,  $(Q, p)$ ,  $(q, P)$ , and  $(Q, P)$ :



## Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

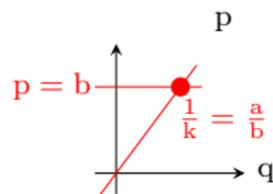
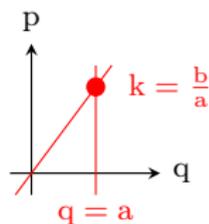
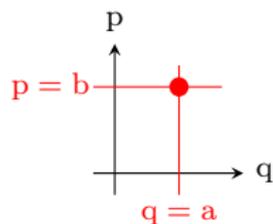
Before moving forward, let us recall the blowup procedure from the algebraic geometry.

## Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

Before moving forward, let us recall the blowup procedure from the algebraic geometry. First we see how to blowup the origin at  $\mathbb{C}^2$  (pictured as  $\mathbb{R}^2$ ). Let  $(a, b)$  be a point away from the origin. We can then describe it by cartesian coordinates, or by one coordinate and the slope of the line through the origin:

## Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

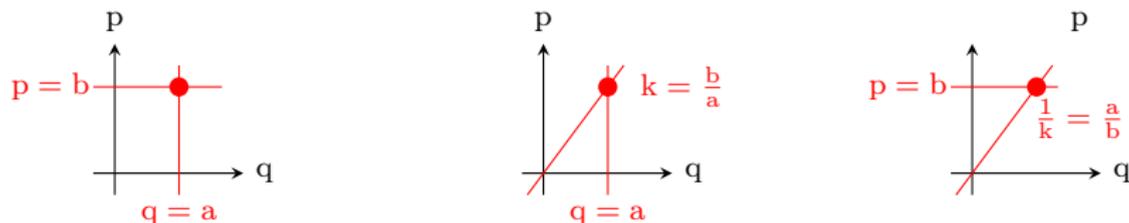
Before moving forward, let us recall the blowup procedure from the algebraic geometry. First we see how to blowup the origin at  $\mathbb{C}^2$  (pictured as  $\mathbb{R}^2$ ). Let  $(a, b)$  be a point away from the origin. We can then describe it by cartesian coordinates, or by one coordinate and the slope of the line through the origin:



This observation allows us to separate the lines through the origin as follows.

## Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

Before moving forward, let us recall the blowup procedure from the algebraic geometry. First we see how to blowup the origin at  $\mathbb{C}^2$  (pictured as  $\mathbb{R}^2$ ). Let  $(a, b)$  be a point away from the origin. We can then describe it by cartesian coordinates, or by one coordinate and the slope of the line through the origin:

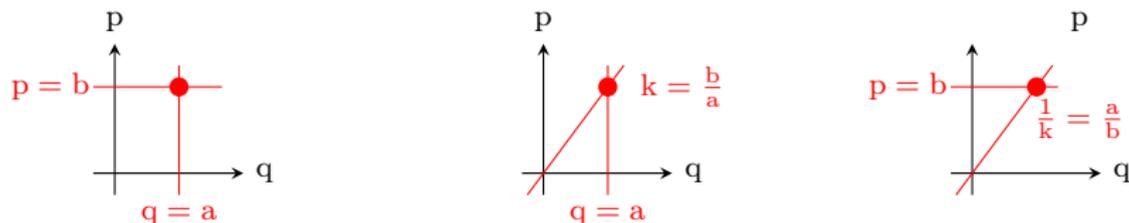


This observation allows us to separate the lines through the origin as follows.

- First, note that lines through the origin are parameterized by the projective line  $\mathbb{P}^1$  with a homogeneous coordinate  $\xi = [\xi_0 : \xi_1]$ , where we let  $k = \xi_0/\xi_1$  and  $[1 : 0]$  corresponds to the vertical line.

## Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

Before moving forward, let us recall the blowup procedure from the algebraic geometry. First we see how to blowup the origin at  $\mathbb{C}^2$  (pictured as  $\mathbb{R}^2$ ). Let  $(a, b)$  be a point away from the origin. We can then describe it by cartesian coordinates, or by one coordinate and the slope of the line through the origin:

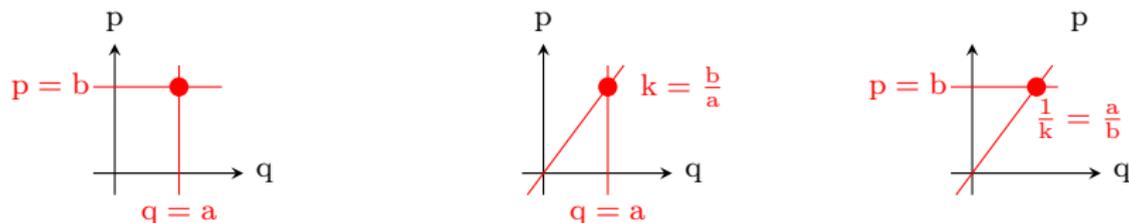


This observation allows us to separate the lines through the origin as follows.

- First, note that lines through the origin are parameterized by the projective line  $\mathbb{P}^1$  with a homogeneous coordinate  $\xi = [\xi_0 : \xi_1]$ , where we let  $k = \xi_0/\xi_1$  and  $[1 : 0]$  corresponds to the vertical line.
- Then consider, in the space  $\mathbb{C}^2 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  with coordinates  $(q, p; [\xi_0 : \xi_1])$ , the set  $\mathcal{S}$  cut out by the equation  $q\xi_0 = p\xi_1$ .

## Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

Before moving forward, let us recall the blowup procedure from the algebraic geometry. First we see how to blowup the origin at  $\mathbb{C}^2$  (pictured as  $\mathbb{R}^2$ ). Let  $(a, b)$  be a point away from the origin. We can then describe it by cartesian coordinates, or by one coordinate and the slope of the line through the origin:



This observation allows us to separate the lines through the origin as follows.

- First, note that lines through the origin are parameterized by the projective line  $\mathbb{P}^1$  with a homogeneous coordinate  $\xi = [\xi_0 : \xi_1]$ , where we let  $k = \xi_0/\xi_1$  and  $[1 : 0]$  corresponds to the vertical line.
- Then consider, in the space  $\mathbb{C}^2 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  with coordinates  $(q, p; [\xi_0 : \xi_1])$ , the set  $\mathcal{S}$  cut out by the equation  $q\xi_0 = p\xi_1$ .
- In view of the above, for  $(q, p) \neq (0, 0)$ , the restriction of the projection  $\pi : \mathbb{C}^2 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^2$  on  $\mathcal{S}$  is an isomorphism, but  $\pi^{-1}(0, 0) \simeq \mathbb{P}^1$ . It is called the exceptional divisor and is denoted by  $E$ .



## Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

Geometrically the blowup procedure “separates” lines through the center of the blowup by “lifting” them according to their slope, algebraically it resolves  $0/0$  indeterminacies of rational functions.

## Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

Geometrically the blowup procedure “separates” lines through the center of the blowup by “lifting” them according to their slope, algebraically it resolves  $0/0$  indeterminacies of rational functions.

The set  $S = V(q\xi_0 - p\xi_1)$  is covered by two charts  $(u, v)$  and  $(U, V)$ . For a blowup with the center at  $(q_0, p_0)$  these charts are  $(q, p, [\xi_0 : \xi_1]) = (u + q_0, uv + p_0, [u : 1])$  and  $(q, p, [\xi_0 : \xi_1]) = (UV + q_0, V + p_0, [1 : V])$ .

## Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

Geometrically the blowup procedure “separates” lines through the center of the blowup by “lifting” them according to their slope, algebraically it resolves  $0/0$  indeterminacies of rational functions.

The set  $S = V(q\xi_0 - p\xi_1)$  is covered by two charts  $(u, v)$  and  $(U, V)$ . For a blowup with the center at  $(q_0, p_0)$  these charts are  $(q, p, [\xi_0 : \xi_1]) = (u + q_0, uv + p_0, [u : 1])$  and  $(q, p, [\xi_0 : \xi_1]) = (UV + q_0, V + p_0, [1 : V])$ .

Algebraically **blowup is a coordinate substitution  $q = u + q_0 = UV + q_0$  and  $p = uv + p_0 = V + p_0$ .**

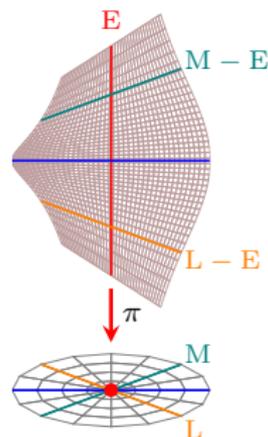
# Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

Geometrically the blowup procedure “separates” lines through the center of the blowup by “lifting” them according to their slope, algebraically it resolves  $0/0$  indeterminacies of rational functions.

The set  $S = V(q\xi_0 - p\xi_1)$  is covered by two charts  $(u, v)$  and  $(U, V)$ . For a blowup with the center at  $(q_0, p_0)$  these charts are  $(q, p, [\xi_0 : \xi_1]) = (u + q_0, uv + p_0, [u : 1])$  and  $(q, p, [\xi_0 : \xi_1]) = (UV + q_0, V + p_0, [1 : V])$ .

Algebraically **blowup** is a coordinate substitution  $q = u + q_0 = UV + q_0$  and  $p = uv + p_0 = V + p_0$ .

$$\begin{aligned}L \bullet M &= 1 \\(L - E) \bullet (M - E) &= 0 \\E \bullet E &= -1 \\ \text{If } L^2 = L \bullet L = m \text{ then} \\(L - E)^2 &= m - 1\end{aligned}$$



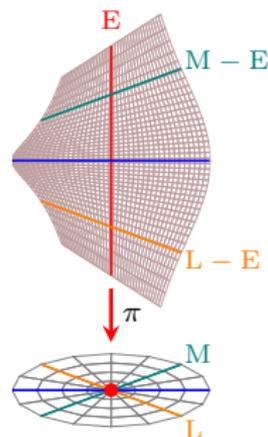
# Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

Geometrically the blowup procedure “separates” lines through the center of the blowup by “lifting” them according to their slope, algebraically it resolves  $0/0$  indeterminacies of rational functions.

The set  $S = V(q\xi_0 - p\xi_1)$  is covered by two charts  $(u, v)$  and  $(U, V)$ . For a blowup with the center at  $(q_0, p_0)$  these charts are  $(q, p, [\xi_0 : \xi_1]) = (u + q_0, uv + p_0, [u : 1])$  and  $(q, p, [\xi_0 : \xi_1]) = (UV + q_0, V + p_0, [1 : V])$ .

Algebraically **blowup** is a coordinate substitution  $q = u + q_0 = UV + q_0$  and  $p = uv + p_0 = V + p_0$ .

$$\begin{aligned}L \bullet M &= 1 \\(L - E) \bullet (M - E) &= 0 \\E \bullet E &= -1 \\ \text{If } L^2 = L \bullet L = m \text{ then} \\(L - E)^2 &= m - 1\end{aligned}$$



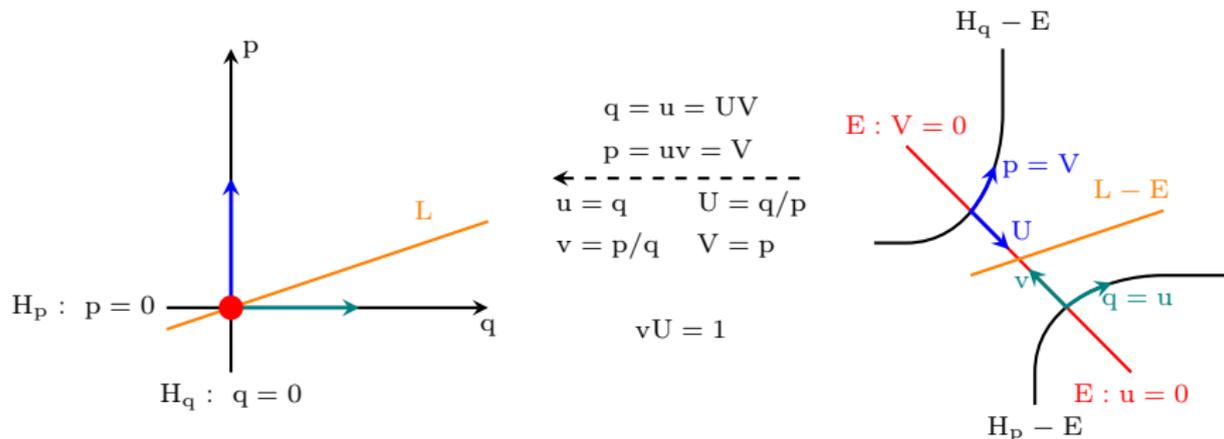
Note that we need to distinguish the total transform  $\pi^{-1}(L)$  and the proper transform  $\overline{\pi^{-1}(L - (0, 0))}$  that we denote by  $L - E$ . Exceptional divisor has the self-intersection  $E^2 = -1$ . Such curves are called  $-1$ -curves.

## Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

Schematically, we visualize the blowup as follows:

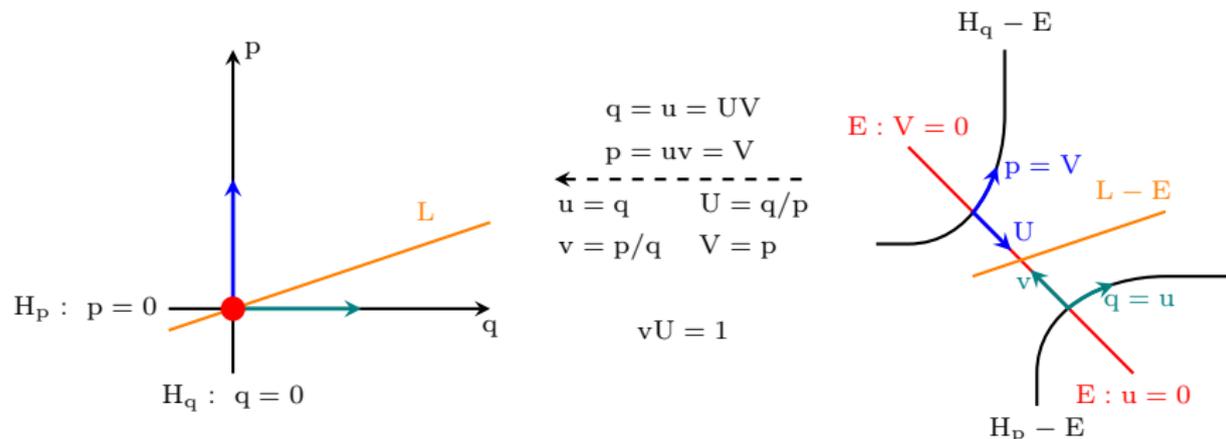
# Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

Schematically, we visualize the blowup as follows:



# Technical Tool: The Blowup Procedure

Schematically, we visualize the blowup as follows:



Note the proper transform notation and coordinates on  $E$ :

- $E$  and  $H_q - E$  intersect at  $(U = 0, V = 0)$ ;
- $E$  and  $H_p - E$  intersect at  $(u = 0, v = 0)$ ;
- if the line  $L$  had a slope  $1/3$ ,  $E$  and  $L - E$  intersect at  $(u = 0, v = 1/3)$  or  $(U = 3, V = 0)$ .

## Resolving the base points of $P_{II}$

We are now ready to resolve the base points of  $P_{II}$  using the blowup procedure.

## Resolving the base points of $P_{II}$

We are now ready to resolve the base points of  $P_{II}$  using the blowup procedure.

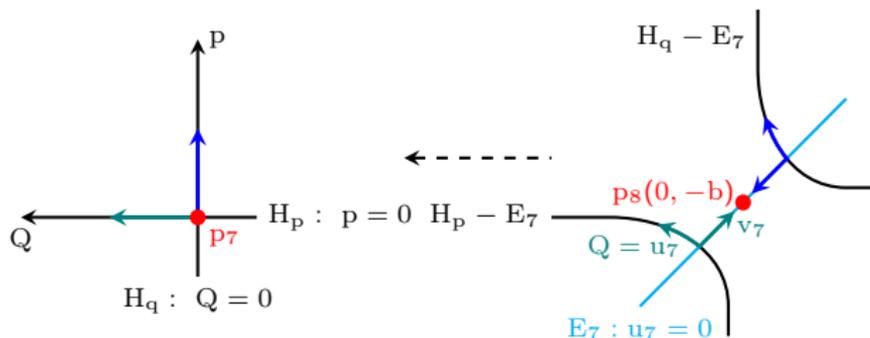
For example, recall that in coordinates  $(Q, p)$  we had a base point  $p_7(0, 0)$ . Blowing it up we get the charts  $(u_7, v_7)$  and  $(U_7, V_7)$  with  $Q = u_7 = U_7 V_7$  and  $p = u_7 v_7 = V_7$ . Extending to the  $(u_7, v_7)$  chart (computations in chart  $(U_7, V_7)$  are similar) gives the following system.

$$\begin{cases} Q' = 1 - Q^2 p + \frac{t}{2} Q^2 = u_7' = 1 - (u_7)^3 v_7 + \frac{t}{2} (u_7)^2 \\ p' = \frac{2p}{Q} + b = u_7' v_7 + u_7 v_7' = \frac{2u_7 v_7}{u_7} + b \end{cases} \implies \begin{cases} u_7' = 1 - (u_7)^3 v_7 + \frac{t}{2} (u_7)^2 \\ v_7' = \frac{v_7 + b}{u_7} + (u_7)^2 (v_7)^2 - \frac{t}{2} (u_7 v_7) \end{cases}$$

## Resolving the base points of $P_{II}$

We are now ready to resolve the base points of  $P_{II}$  using the blowup procedure. For example, recall that in coordinates  $(Q, p)$  we had a base point  $p_7(0, 0)$ . Blowing it up we get the charts  $(u_7, v_7)$  and  $(U_7, V_7)$  with  $Q = u_7 = U_7 V_7$  and  $p = u_7 v_7 = V_7$ . Extending to the  $(u_7, v_7)$  chart (computations in chart  $(U_7, V_7)$  are similar) gives the following system.

$$\begin{cases} Q' = 1 - Q^2 p + \frac{t}{2} Q^2 = u_7' = 1 - (u_7)^3 v_7 + \frac{t}{2} (u_7)^2 \\ p' = \frac{2p}{Q} + b = u_7' v_7 + u_7 v_7' = \frac{2u_7 v_7}{u_7} + b \end{cases} \implies \begin{cases} u_7' = 1 - (u_7)^3 v_7 + \frac{t}{2} (u_7)^2 \\ v_7' = \frac{v_7 + b}{u_7} + (u_7)^2 (v_7)^2 - \frac{t}{2} (u_7 v_7) \end{cases}$$

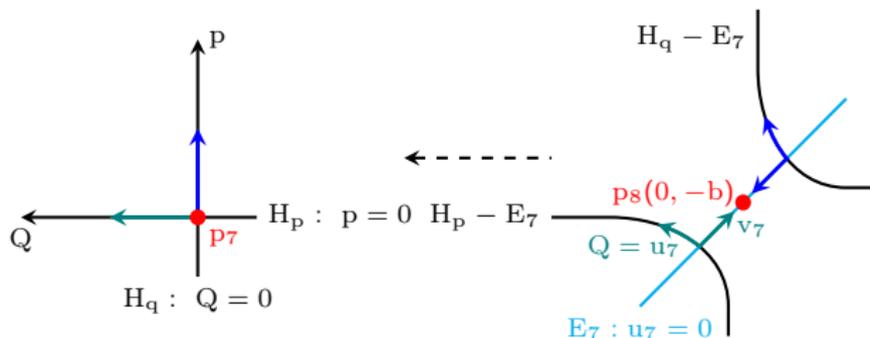


## Resolving the base points of $P_{II}$

We are now ready to resolve the base points of  $P_{II}$  using the blowup procedure.

For example, recall that in coordinates  $(Q, p)$  we had a base point  $p_7(0, 0)$ . Blowing it up we get the charts  $(u_7, v_7)$  and  $(U_7, V_7)$  with  $Q = u_7 = U_7 V_7$  and  $p = u_7 v_7 = V_7$ . Extending to the  $(u_7, v_7)$  chart (computations in chart  $(U_7, V_7)$  are similar) gives the following system.

$$\begin{cases} Q' = 1 - Q^2 p + \frac{t}{2} Q^2 = u_7' = 1 - (u_7)^3 v_7 + \frac{t}{2} (u_7)^2 \\ p' = \frac{2p}{Q} + b = u_7' v_7 + u_7 v_7' = \frac{2u_7 v_7}{u_7} + b \end{cases} \implies \begin{cases} u_7' = 1 - (u_7)^3 v_7 + \frac{t}{2} (u_7)^2 \\ v_7' = \frac{v_7 + b}{u_7} + (u_7)^2 (v_7)^2 - \frac{t}{2} (u_7 v_7) \end{cases}$$



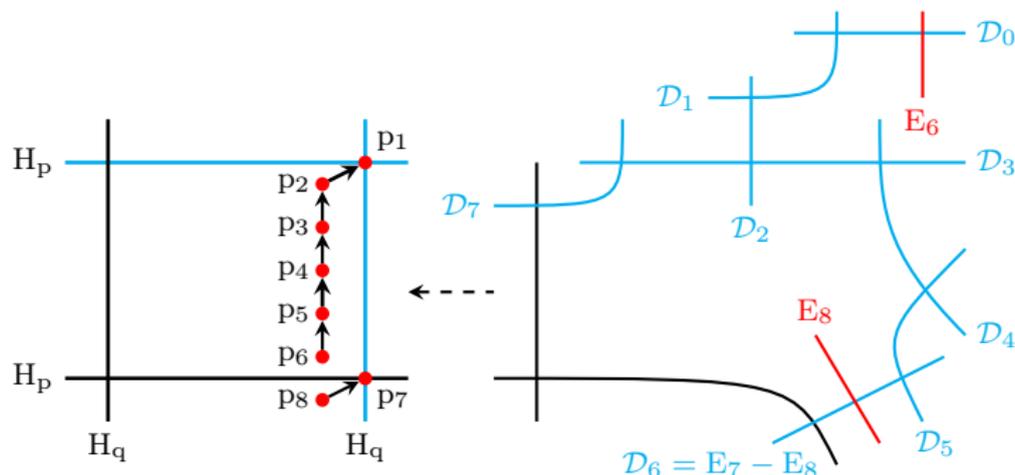
For  $u_7 = 0$  (i.e., on the exceptional curve  $E_7$ ) we get a vertical leaf except when  $v_7 = -b$  at which point  $v_7'$  is indeterminate. So we get a new base point  $p_8(0, -b)$  in this chart. Blowing it up and taking the proper transform of  $E_7$  gives us vertical leaf  $\mathcal{D}_6 = E_7 - E_8$  of self-intersection  $-2$  and the computation in  $(u_8, v_8)$  and  $(U_8, V_8)$  charts shows that there are no new base points.

## The Space of Initial Conditions for $P_{II}$

Applying the blowup to the base points  $p_i \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ , extending to the new charts  $(u_i, v_i)$  and  $(U_i, V_i)$ , checking new exceptional divisors  $E_i$  for base points and blowing them up until everything is resolved, and finally removing the vertical leaves, we get the surface  $X$  that is called the Okamoto space of Initial Conditions for  $P_{II}$ . For all Painlevé equations,  $X$  is a blowup of  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at 8 points (or  $\mathbb{P}^2$  at 9 points), with the configuration of the removed vertical leaves  $\mathcal{D}_i$  essentially characterizing the equation. For  $P_{II}$  we get the following.

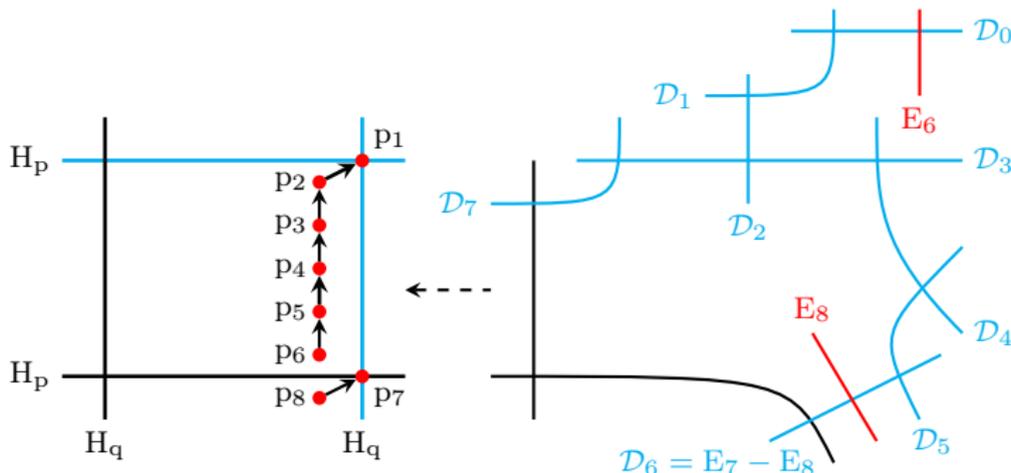
# The Space of Initial Conditions for $P_{II}$

Applying the blowup to the base points  $p_i \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ , extending to the new charts  $(u_i, v_i)$  and  $(U_i, V_i)$ , checking new exceptional divisors  $E_i$  for base points and blowing them up until everything is resolved, and finally removing the vertical leaves, we get the surface  $X$  that is called the Okamoto space of Initial Conditions for  $P_{II}$ . For all Painlevé equations,  $X$  is a blowup of  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at 8 points (or  $\mathbb{P}^2$  at 9 points), with the configuration of the removed vertical leaves  $\mathcal{D}_i$  essentially characterizing the equation. For  $P_{II}$  we get the following.



# The Space of Initial Conditions for $P_{II}$

Applying the blowup to the base points  $p_i \in \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ , extending to the new charts  $(u_i, v_i)$  and  $(U_i, V_i)$ , checking new exceptional divisors  $E_i$  for base points and blowing them up until everything is resolved, and finally removing the vertical leaves, we get the surface  $X$  that is called the Okamoto space of Initial Conditions for  $P_{II}$ . For all Painlevé equations,  $X$  is a blowup of  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at 8 points (or  $\mathbb{P}^2$  at 9 points), with the configuration of the removed vertical leaves  $\mathcal{D}_i$  essentially characterizing the equation. For  $P_{II}$  we get the following.



$$\begin{aligned}
 p_1 (Q = 0, P = 0) \leftarrow p_2 \left( u_1 = Q = 0, v_1 = \frac{P}{Q} = 0 \right) \leftarrow p_3 \left( u_2 = u_1 = 0, v_2 = \frac{u_1}{v_1} = \frac{1}{2} \right) \leftarrow p_4 (u_3 = u_2 = 0, \\
 v_3 = \frac{v_2 - 1/2}{u_2} = 0) \leftarrow p_5 \left( u_4 = u_3 = 0, v_4 = \frac{v_3}{u_3} = -\frac{t}{4} \right) \leftarrow p_6 \left( u_5 = u_4 = 0, v_5 = \frac{v_4 + t/4}{u_4} = 0 \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

## The Space of Initial Conditions for $P_{II}$ : the Dynkin diagram

Note that all vertical leaves are  $-2$ -curves. This configuration can be described by a Dynkin diagram where nodes are  $-2$ -curves and connected nodes correspond to intersecting curves.

## The Space of Initial Conditions for $P_{II}$ : the Dynkin diagram

Note that all vertical leaves are  $-2$ -curves. This configuration can be described by a Dynkin diagram where nodes are  $-2$ -curves and connected nodes correspond to intersecting curves.

$$\mathcal{D}_0 = E_5 - E_6$$

$$\mathcal{D}_1 = E_4 - E_5$$

$$\mathcal{D}_2 = E_3 - E_4$$

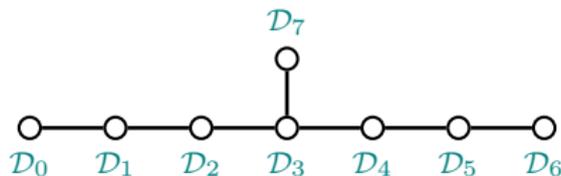
$$\mathcal{D}_3 = E_2 - E_3$$

$$\mathcal{D}_4 = E_1 - E_2$$

$$\mathcal{D}_5 = H_q - E_1 - E_7$$

$$\mathcal{D}_6 = E_7 - E_8$$

$$\mathcal{D}_7 = H_p - E_1 - E_2$$



## The Space of Initial Conditions for $P_{II}$ : the Dynkin diagram

Note that all vertical leaves are  $-2$ -curves. This configuration can be described by a Dynkin diagram where nodes are  $-2$ -curves and connected nodes correspond to intersecting curves.

$$\mathcal{D}_0 = E_5 - E_6$$

$$\mathcal{D}_1 = E_4 - E_5$$

$$\mathcal{D}_2 = E_3 - E_4$$

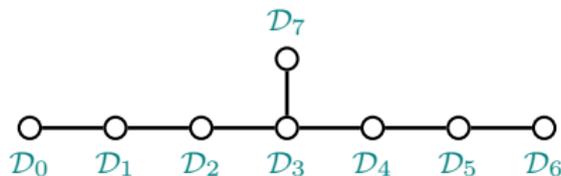
$$\mathcal{D}_3 = E_2 - E_3$$

$$\mathcal{D}_4 = E_1 - E_2$$

$$\mathcal{D}_5 = H_q - E_1 - E_7$$

$$\mathcal{D}_6 = E_7 - E_8$$

$$\mathcal{D}_7 = H_p - E_1 - E_2$$



For  $P_{II}$ , the affine Dynkin diagram describing it is of the type  $E_7^{(1)}$ , and so we say that the space of initial conditions for  $P_{II}$  is  $P(E_7^{(1)})$ .

## The Space of Initial Conditions for $P_{II}$ : the Dynkin diagram

Note that all vertical leaves are  $-2$ -curves. This configuration can be described by a Dynkin diagram where nodes are  $-2$ -curves and connected nodes correspond to intersecting curves.

$$\mathcal{D}_0 = E_5 - E_6$$

$$\mathcal{D}_1 = E_4 - E_5$$

$$\mathcal{D}_2 = E_3 - E_4$$

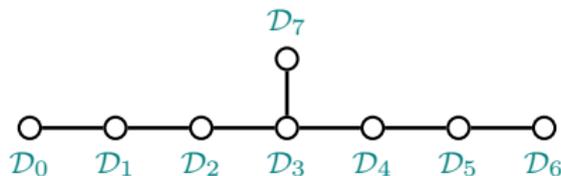
$$\mathcal{D}_3 = E_2 - E_3$$

$$\mathcal{D}_4 = E_1 - E_2$$

$$\mathcal{D}_5 = H_q - E_1 - E_7$$

$$\mathcal{D}_6 = E_7 - E_8$$

$$\mathcal{D}_7 = H_p - E_1 - E_2$$



For  $P_{II}$ , the affine Dynkin diagram describing it is of the type  $E_7^{(1)}$ , and so we say that the space of initial conditions for  $P_{II}$  is  $P(E_7^{(1)})$ .

In certain sense, this type completely characterizes the equation!

## The Space of Initial Conditions for $P_{II}$ : the Dynkin diagram

Note that all vertical leaves are  $-2$ -curves. This configuration can be described by a Dynkin diagram where nodes are  $-2$ -curves and connected nodes correspond to intersecting curves.

$$\mathcal{D}_0 = E_5 - E_6$$

$$\mathcal{D}_1 = E_4 - E_5$$

$$\mathcal{D}_2 = E_3 - E_4$$

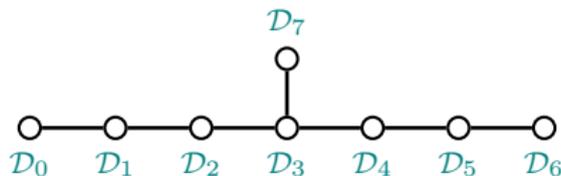
$$\mathcal{D}_3 = E_2 - E_3$$

$$\mathcal{D}_4 = E_1 - E_2$$

$$\mathcal{D}_5 = H_q - E_1 - E_7$$

$$\mathcal{D}_6 = E_7 - E_8$$

$$\mathcal{D}_7 = H_p - E_1 - E_2$$



For  $P_{II}$ , the affine Dynkin diagram describing it is of the type  $E_7^{(1)}$ , and so we say that the space of initial conditions for  $P_{II}$  is  $P(E_7^{(1)})$ .

In certain sense, this type completely characterizes the equation!

For other Painlevé equations, we get:

$$P_{III} = P(D_6^{(1)}), \quad P'_{III} = P(D_7^{(1)}), \quad P''_{III} = P(D_8^{(1)}), \quad P_{IV} = P(E_6^{(1)}), \quad P_V = P(D_5^{(1)}), \quad P_{VI} = P$$

## Bäcklund Transformations of $P_{II}$

Bäcklund Transformation is a symmetry of the family  $P_{II}(b)$ . That is, it preserves the form of the equation, but can change the value of the parameter  $b$ .

## Bäcklund Transformations of $P_{II}$

Bäcklund Transformation is a symmetry of the family  $P_{II}(b)$ . That is, it preserves the form of the equation, but can change the value of the parameter  $b$ .

### Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}(b)$ ( $H_{II}(b)$ )

$$P_{II}(b) : \quad y'' = 2y^3 + ty + (b - 1/2) \quad H_{II}(b) : \quad \begin{cases} q' = p - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} = \frac{\partial \mathcal{H}}{\partial p} \\ p' = 2qp + b = -\frac{\partial \mathcal{H}}{\partial q} \end{cases}$$

## Bäcklund Transformations of $P_{II}$

Bäcklund Transformation is a symmetry of the family  $P_{II}(b)$ . That is, it preserves the form of the equation, but can change the value of the parameter  $b$ .

### Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}(b)$ ( $H_{II}(b)$ )

$$P_{II}(b) : \quad y'' = 2y^3 + ty + (b - 1/2) \quad H_{II}(b) : \quad \begin{cases} q' = p - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} = \frac{\partial \mathcal{H}}{\partial p} \\ p' = 2qp + b = -\frac{\partial \mathcal{H}}{\partial q} \end{cases}$$

### Bäcklund Transformations

Consider a map  $(q, p, t; b) \rightarrow (\tilde{q}, \tilde{p}, t; \tilde{b})$  such that  $P_{II}(b) \mapsto P_{II}(\tilde{b})$  (or  $H_{II}(b) \mapsto H_{II}(\tilde{b})$ ).

# Bäcklund Transformations of $P_{II}$

Bäcklund Transformation is a symmetry of the family  $P_{II}(b)$ . That is, it preserves the form of the equation, but can change the value of the parameter  $b$ .

## Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}(b)$ ( $H_{II}(b)$ )

$$P_{II}(b) : \quad y'' = 2y^3 + ty + (b - 1/2) \quad H_{II}(b) : \quad \begin{cases} q' = p - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} = \frac{\partial \mathcal{H}}{\partial p} \\ p' = 2qp + b = -\frac{\partial \mathcal{H}}{\partial q} \end{cases}$$

## Bäcklund Transformations

Consider a map  $(q, p, t; b) \rightarrow (\tilde{q}, \tilde{p}, \tilde{t}; \tilde{b})$  such that  $P_{II}(b) \mapsto P_{II}(\tilde{b})$  (or  $H_{II}(b) \mapsto H_{II}(\tilde{b})$ ). For  $P_{II}$ , there are two such transformations:

$$s : (q, p, t; b) \rightarrow (\tilde{q} = q + b/p, \tilde{p} = p, \tilde{t} = t; \tilde{b} = -b)$$

$$r : (q, p, t; b) \rightarrow (\tilde{q} = -q, \tilde{p} = -p + 2q^2 + t; \tilde{t} = t; \tilde{b} = 1 - b)$$

## Bäcklund Transformations of $P_{II}$

Bäcklund Transformation is a symmetry of the family  $P_{II}(b)$ . That is, it preserves the form of the equation, but can change the value of the parameter  $b$ .

### Second Painlevé Equation $P_{II}(b)$ ( $H_{II}(b)$ )

$$P_{II}(b) : \quad y'' = 2y^3 + ty + (b - 1/2) \quad H_{II}(b) : \quad \begin{cases} q' = p - q^2 - \frac{t}{2} = \frac{\partial \mathcal{H}}{\partial p} \\ p' = 2qp + b = -\frac{\partial \mathcal{H}}{\partial q} \end{cases}$$

### Bäcklund Transformations

Consider a map  $(q, p, t; b) \rightarrow (\tilde{q}, \tilde{p}, \tilde{t}; \tilde{b})$  such that  $P_{II}(b) \mapsto P_{II}(\tilde{b})$  (or  $H_{II}(b) \mapsto H_{II}(\tilde{b})$ ). For  $P_{II}$ , there are two such transformations:

$$s : (q, p, t; b) \rightarrow (\tilde{q} = q + b/p, \tilde{p} = p, \tilde{t} = t; \tilde{b} = -b)$$

$$r : (q, p, t; b) \rightarrow (\tilde{q} = -q, \tilde{p} = -p + 2q^2 + t; \tilde{t} = t; \tilde{b} = 1 - b)$$

It is easy to verify that both  $s$  and  $r$  are Bäcklund transformations,

$$s : P_{II}(b) \mapsto P_{II}(-b) \quad y \mapsto \tilde{y} = y + \frac{b}{y' + y^2 + t/2},$$

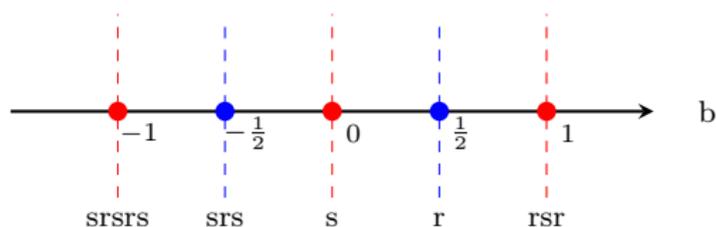
$$r : P_{II}(b) \mapsto P_{II}(1 - b) \quad y \mapsto \tilde{y} = -y.$$

# Bäcklund Transformations and Reflections

Note that each of the Bäcklund transformations  $r$  and  $s$  is an involution,  $s^2 = r^2 = e$ . In fact, their actions on the parameter  $b$  is a reflection about  $b = 0$  for  $s : b \mapsto -b$  and a reflection about  $b = 1/2$  for  $r : b \mapsto 1 - b$ :

# Bäcklund Transformations and Reflections

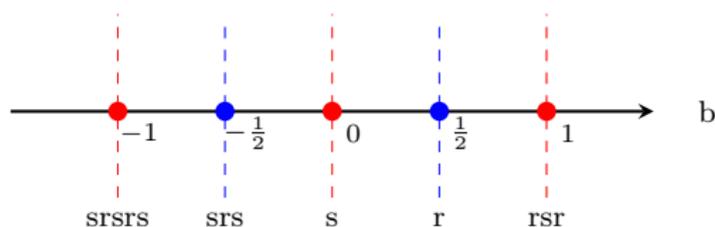
Note that each of the Bäcklund transformations  $r$  and  $s$  is an involution,  $s^2 = r^2 = e$ . In fact, their actions on the parameter  $b$  is a reflection about  $b = 0$  for  $s : b \mapsto -b$  and a reflection about  $b = 1/2$  for  $r : b \mapsto 1 - b$ :



Action of Bäcklund transformations on the parameter space

# Bäcklund Transformations and Reflections

Note that each of the Bäcklund transformations  $r$  and  $s$  is an involution,  $s^2 = r^2 = e$ . In fact, their actions on the parameter  $b$  is a reflection about  $b = 0$  for  $s : b \mapsto -b$  and a reflection about  $b = 1/2$  for  $r : b \mapsto 1 - b$ :



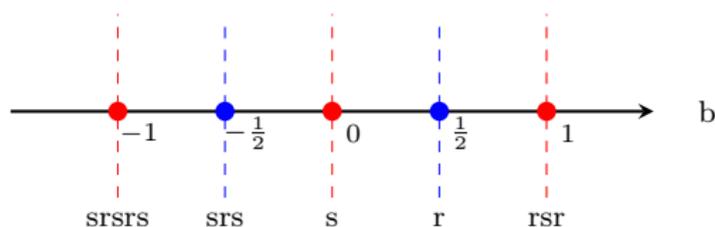
Action of Bäcklund transformations on the parameter space

The reflections  $s$  and  $r$  generate the affine Weyl group  $W(A_1^{(1)})$  and adding an involution  $\sigma = (sr)$  switching the mirrors generates an extended affine Weyl group  $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$ :

$$W(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle s, r \mid s^2 = r^2 = e \rangle \quad \widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle s, r, \sigma \mid s^2 = r^2 = \sigma^2 = e, s\sigma = \sigma r \rangle$$

# Bäcklund Transformations and Reflections

Note that each of the Bäcklund transformations  $r$  and  $s$  is an involution,  $s^2 = r^2 = e$ . In fact, their actions on the parameter  $b$  is a reflection about  $b = 0$  for  $s : b \mapsto -b$  and a reflection about  $b = 1/2$  for  $r : b \mapsto 1 - b$ :



Action of Bäcklund transformations on the parameter space

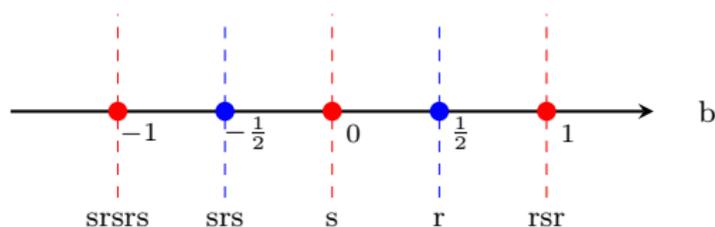
The reflections  $s$  and  $r$  generate the affine Weyl group  $W(A_1^{(1)})$  and adding an involution  $\sigma = (sr)$  switching the mirrors generates an extended affine Weyl group  $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$ :

$$W(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle s, r \mid s^2 = r^2 = e \rangle \quad \widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle s, r, \sigma \mid s^2 = r^2 = \sigma^2 = e, s\sigma = \sigma r \rangle$$

At the mirrors we get special solutions (rational and expressible in terms of special functions):

# Bäcklund Transformations and Reflections

Note that each of the Bäcklund transformations  $r$  and  $s$  is an involution,  $s^2 = r^2 = e$ . In fact, their actions on the parameter  $b$  is a reflection about  $b = 0$  for  $s : b \mapsto -b$  and a reflection about  $b = 1/2$  for  $r : b \mapsto 1 - b$ :



Action of Bäcklund transformations on the parameter space

The reflections  $s$  and  $r$  generate the affine Weyl group  $W(A_1^{(1)})$  and adding an involution  $\sigma = (sr)$  switching the mirrors generates an extended affine Weyl group  $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$ :

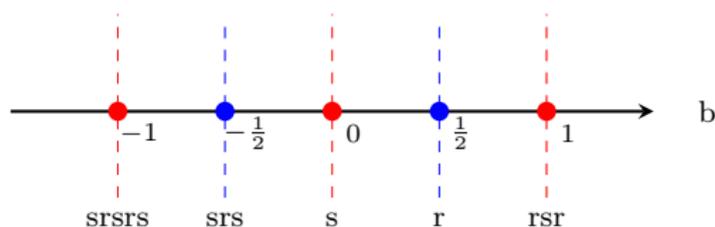
$$W(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle s, r \mid s^2 = r^2 = e \rangle \quad \widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle s, r, \sigma \mid s^2 = r^2 = \sigma^2 = e, s\sigma = \sigma r \rangle$$

At the mirrors we get special solutions (rational and expressible in terms of special functions):

- $P_{II}(1/2)$ :  $y'' = 2y^3 + ty$  has one solution  $(q, p, b) = (0, t/2, 1/2)$ .

# Bäcklund Transformations and Reflections

Note that each of the Bäcklund transformations  $r$  and  $s$  is an involution,  $s^2 = r^2 = e$ . In fact, their actions on the parameter  $b$  is a reflection about  $b = 0$  for  $s : b \mapsto -b$  and a reflection about  $b = 1/2$  for  $r : b \mapsto 1 - b$ :



Action of Bäcklund transformations on the parameter space

The reflections  $s$  and  $r$  generate the affine Weyl group  $W(A_1^{(1)})$  and adding an involution  $\sigma = (sr)$  switching the mirrors generates an extended affine Weyl group  $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$ :

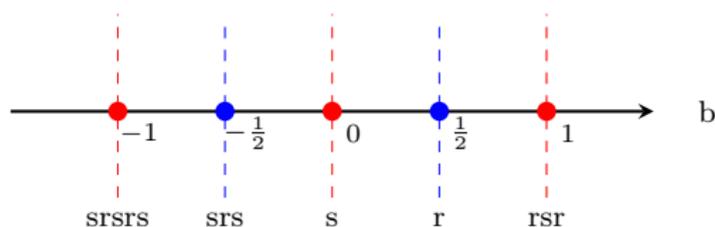
$$W(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle s, r \mid s^2 = r^2 = e \rangle \quad \widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle s, r, \sigma \mid s^2 = r^2 = \sigma^2 = e, s\sigma = \sigma r \rangle$$

At the mirrors we get special solutions (rational and expressible in terms of special functions):

- $P_{II}(1/2)$ :  $y'' = 2y^3 + ty$  has one solution  $(q, p, b) = (0, t/2, 1/2)$ .
- $P_{II}(-1/2)$ : applying  $s$  gives us another solution  $(q, p, b) = (1/t, t/2, -1/2)$ .

# Bäcklund Transformations and Reflections

Note that each of the Bäcklund transformations  $r$  and  $s$  is an involution,  $s^2 = r^2 = e$ . In fact, their actions on the parameter  $b$  is a reflection about  $b = 0$  for  $s : b \mapsto -b$  and a reflection about  $b = 1/2$  for  $r : b \mapsto 1 - b$ :



Action of Bäcklund transformations on the parameter space

The reflections  $s$  and  $r$  generate the affine Weyl group  $W(A_1^{(1)})$  and adding an involution  $\sigma = (sr)$  switching the mirrors generates an extended affine Weyl group  $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$ :

$$W(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle s, r \mid s^2 = r^2 = e \rangle \quad \widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle s, r, \sigma \mid s^2 = r^2 = \sigma^2 = e, s\sigma = \sigma r \rangle$$

At the mirrors we get special solutions (rational and expressible in terms of special functions):

- $P_{II}(1/2)$ :  $y'' = 2y^3 + ty$  has one solution  $(q, p, b) = (0, t/2, 1/2)$ .
- $P_{II}(-1/2)$ : applying  $s$  gives us another solution  $(q, p, b) = (1/t, t/2, -1/2)$ .
- $H_{II}(0)$ :  $p' = 2qp$  has a solution  $p = 0$ , and then  $q' = -q^2 - t/2$  is a Riccati equation. Setting  $q = u'/u$  reduces it to the Airy equation  $u'' + (t/2)u = 0$ . If  $\varphi_0$  and  $\varphi_1$  are two fundamental solutions of the Airy equation, we get a one-parameter family of solutions  $(q, p, b) = (\frac{c_0\varphi_0' + c_1\varphi_1'}{c_0\varphi_0 + c_1\varphi_1}, 0, 0)$ .

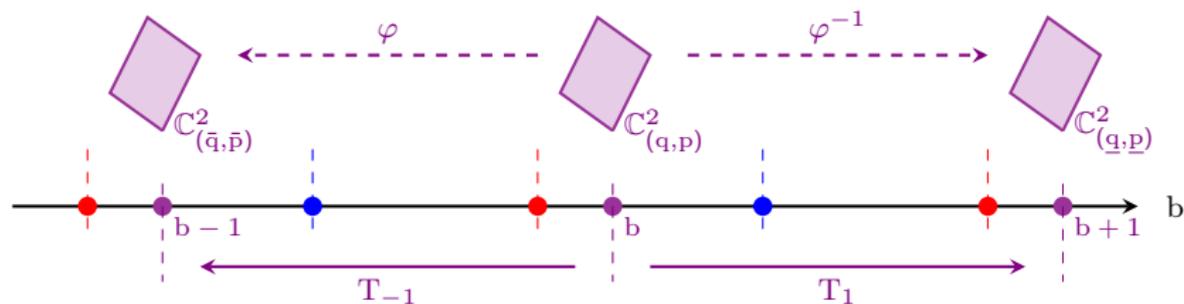


## Difference Painlevé Equations

Composing basic Bäcklund transformations acting on the parameter space results in translations  $T_1 = r \circ s : b \mapsto b + 1$  and  $T_{-1} = s \circ r : b \mapsto b - 1$ . This is a time step in the independent variable, whereas the resulting dynamic on the phase space of  $(q, p)$  variables is known as a **discrete Painlevé equation alt. d-PI**.

# Difference Painlevé Equations

Composing basic Bäcklund transformations acting on the parameter space results in translations  $T_1 = r \circ s : b \mapsto b + 1$  and  $T_{-1} = s \circ r : b \mapsto b - 1$ . This is a time step in the independent variable, whereas the resulting dynamic on the phase space of  $(q, p)$  variables is known as a **discrete Painlevé equation alt. d- $P_I$** .



$$T_{-1} : \begin{cases} \bar{q} = -q + \frac{1-b}{2q^2 - p + t} \\ \bar{p} = 2q^2 - p + t \\ \bar{b} = b - 1 \end{cases}$$

$$T_1 : \begin{cases} \underline{q} = -\frac{b}{p} - q \\ \underline{p} = 2\left(q + \frac{b}{p}\right)^2 - p + t \\ \underline{b} = b + 1 \end{cases}$$

## Difference Painlevé Equation as a Birational Map

What can go wrong? Recall our map:  $\bar{q} = -q + \frac{1-b}{2q^2-p+t}$ ,  $\bar{p} = 2q^2 - p + t$ .

# Difference Painlevé Equation as a Birational Map

What can go wrong? Recall our map:  $\bar{q} = -q + \frac{1-b}{2q^2-p+t}$ ,  $\bar{p} = 2q^2 - p + t$ .

$$\bar{q} = \frac{f(q, p; b)}{g(q, p; b)} = \begin{cases} \frac{0}{1} = 0 \\ \frac{1}{0} = \infty \text{ if we compactify } \mathbb{C} \text{ to } \mathbb{P}^1 \\ \frac{0}{0} = ? \text{ indeterminate (base) point, resolve using the blowup procedure} \end{cases}$$

# Difference Painlevé Equation as a Birational Map

What can go wrong? Recall our map:  $\bar{q} = -q + \frac{1-b}{2q^2-p+t}$ ,  $\bar{p} = 2q^2 - p + t$ .

$$\bar{q} = \frac{f(q, p; b)}{g(q, p; b)} = \begin{cases} \frac{0}{1} = 0 \\ \frac{1}{0} = \infty \text{ if we compactify } \mathbb{C} \text{ to } \mathbb{P}^1 \\ \frac{0}{0} = ? \text{ indeterminate (base) point, resolve using the blowup procedure} \end{cases}$$

Step 1: Compactification from  $\mathbb{C}^2$  to  $X = \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ .

# Difference Painlevé Equation as a Birational Map

What can go wrong? Recall our map:  $\bar{q} = -q + \frac{1-b}{2q^2-p+t}$ ,  $\bar{p} = 2q^2 - p + t$ .

$$\bar{q} = \frac{f(q, p; b)}{g(q, p; b)} = \begin{cases} \frac{0}{1} = 0 \\ \frac{1}{0} = \infty \text{ if we compactify } \mathbb{C} \text{ to } \mathbb{P}^1 \\ \frac{0}{0} = ? \text{ indeterminate (base) point, resolve using the blowup procedure} \end{cases}$$

Step 1: Compactification from  $\mathbb{C}^2$  to  $X = \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ .

Remark: For a compact surface, we can talk about the Picard Lattice:

$$\text{Pic}(X) = \text{Div}(X)/P(X) = \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_q \oplus \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_p, \quad \mathcal{H}_q \bullet \mathcal{H}_q = \mathcal{H}_p \bullet \mathcal{H}_p = 0, \mathcal{H}_q \bullet \mathcal{H}_p = 1$$

$$-K_X = 2\mathcal{H}_q + 2\mathcal{H}_p \quad - \text{ anti-canonical divisor (dual to the symplectic area form) } \omega = dq \wedge dp$$

# Difference Painlevé Equation as a Birational Map

What can go wrong? Recall our map:  $\bar{q} = -q + \frac{1-b}{2q^2-p+t}$ ,  $\bar{p} = 2q^2 - p + t$ .

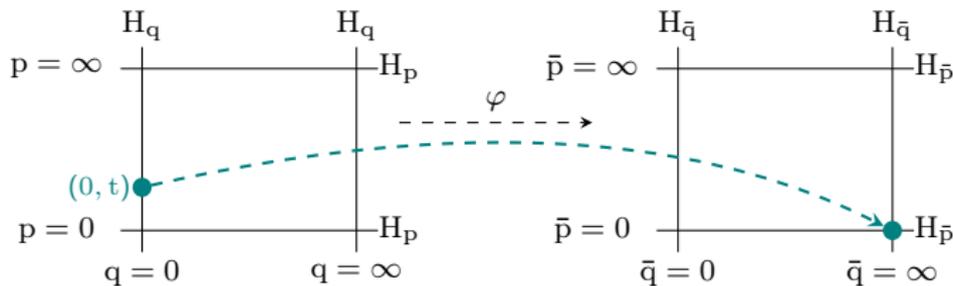
$$\bar{q} = \frac{f(q, p; b)}{g(q, p; b)} = \begin{cases} \frac{0}{1} = 0 \\ \frac{1}{0} = \infty \text{ if we compactify } \mathbb{C} \text{ to } \mathbb{P}^1 \\ \frac{0}{0} = ? \text{ indeterminate (base) point, resolve using the blowup procedure} \end{cases}$$

Step 1: Compactification from  $\mathbb{C}^2$  to  $X = \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ .

Remark: For a compact surface, we can talk about the Picard Lattice:

$$\text{Pic}(X) = \text{Div}(X)/P(X) = \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_q \oplus \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_p, \quad \mathcal{H}_q \bullet \mathcal{H}_q = \mathcal{H}_p \bullet \mathcal{H}_p = 0, \mathcal{H}_q \bullet \mathcal{H}_p = 1$$

$$-K_X = 2\mathcal{H}_q + 2\mathcal{H}_p \quad \text{— anti-canonical divisor (dual to the symplectic area form) } \omega = dq \wedge dp$$



Extending the map  $\varphi : \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \dashrightarrow \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$

# Difference Painlevé Equation as a Birational Map

What can go wrong? Recall our map:  $\bar{q} = -q + \frac{1-b}{2q^2-p+t}$ ,  $\bar{p} = 2q^2 - p + t$ .

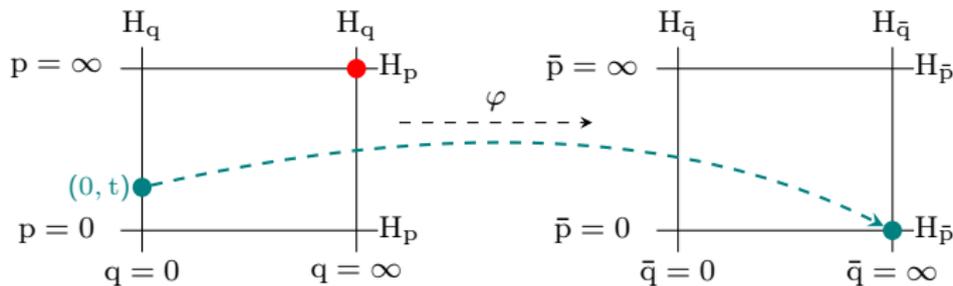
$$\bar{q} = \frac{f(q, p; b)}{g(q, p; b)} = \begin{cases} \frac{0}{1} = 0 \\ \frac{1}{0} = \infty \text{ if we compactify } \mathbb{C} \text{ to } \mathbb{P}^1 \\ \frac{0}{0} = ? \text{ indeterminate (base) point, resolve using the blowup procedure} \end{cases}$$

Step 1: Compactification from  $\mathbb{C}^2$  to  $X = \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$ .

Remark: For a compact surface, we can talk about the Picard Lattice:

$$\text{Pic}(X) = \text{Div}(X)/P(X) = \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_q \oplus \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_p, \quad \mathcal{H}_q \bullet \mathcal{H}_q = \mathcal{H}_p \bullet \mathcal{H}_p = 0, \mathcal{H}_q \bullet \mathcal{H}_p = 1$$

$$-K_X = 2\mathcal{H}_q + 2\mathcal{H}_p \quad - \text{anti-canonical divisor (dual to the symplectic area form)} \quad \omega = dq \wedge dp$$



Extending the map  $\varphi : \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \dashrightarrow \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$

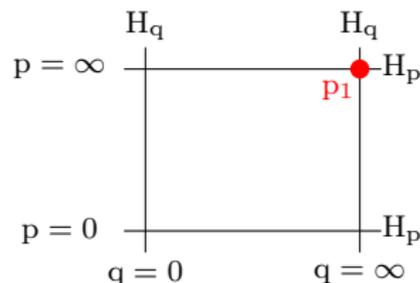
# The Space of Initial Conditions

Step 2: Find the Indeterminate points of both the forward and the backward dynamic.

# The Space of Initial Conditions

Step 2: Find the Indeterminate points of both the forward and the backward dynamic.

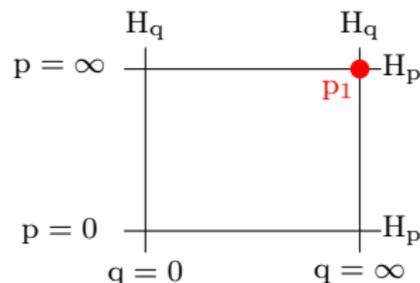
$$\begin{cases} \bar{q} = -q + \frac{1-b}{2q^2 - p + t} \\ \bar{p} = 2q^2 - p + t \end{cases}$$



# The Space of Initial Conditions

Step 2: Find the Indeterminate points of both the forward and the backward dynamic.

$$\begin{cases} \bar{q} = -q + \frac{1-b}{2q^2 - p + t} \\ \bar{p} = 2q^2 - p + t \end{cases}$$



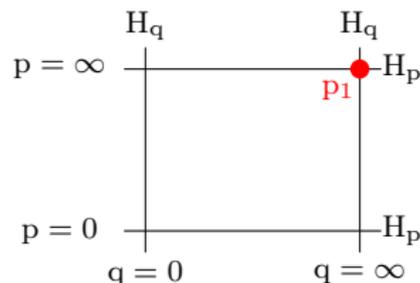
In the coordinates (P, Q):

$$\begin{cases} \bar{q} = \frac{Q^2P((1-b)Q - t) + Q^2 - 2P}{Q(2P - Q^2 + tQ^2P)} = \frac{0}{0} \text{ when } Q = P = 0 \\ \bar{p} = \frac{2P - Q^2 + tQ^2P}{Q^2P} = \frac{0}{0} \text{ when } Q = P = 0 \end{cases}$$

# The Space of Initial Conditions

Step 2: Find the Indeterminate points of both the forward and the backward dynamic.

$$\begin{cases} \bar{q} = -q + \frac{1-b}{2q^2 - p + t} \\ \bar{p} = 2q^2 - p + t \end{cases}$$



In the coordinates  $(P, Q)$ :

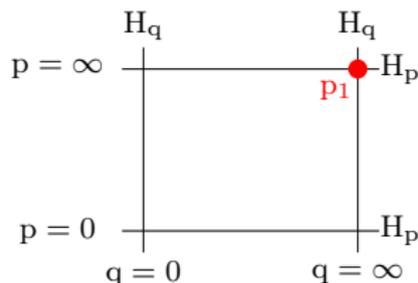
$$\begin{cases} \bar{q} = \frac{Q^2 P ((1-b)Q - t) + Q^2 - 2P}{Q(2P - Q^2 + tQ^2 P)} = \frac{0}{0} \text{ when } Q = P = 0 \\ \bar{p} = \frac{2P - Q^2 + tQ^2 P}{Q^2 P} = \frac{0}{0} \text{ when } Q = P = 0 \end{cases}$$

So  $(Q, P) = (0, 0)$  (or  $(q, p) = (\infty, \infty)$ ) is the indeterminate point of the dynamic.

# The Space of Initial Conditions

Step 2: Find the Indeterminate points of both the forward and the backward dynamic.

$$\begin{cases} \bar{q} = -q + \frac{1-b}{2q^2 - p + t} \\ \bar{p} = 2q^2 - p + t \end{cases}$$



In the coordinates  $(P, Q)$ :

$$\begin{cases} \bar{q} = \frac{Q^2 P ((1-b)Q - t) + Q^2 - 2P}{Q(2P - Q^2 + tQ^2 P)} = \frac{0}{0} \text{ when } Q = P = 0 \\ \bar{p} = \frac{2P - Q^2 + tQ^2 P}{Q^2 P} = \frac{0}{0} \text{ when } Q = P = 0 \end{cases}$$

So  $(Q, P) = (0, 0)$  (or  $(q, p) = (\infty, \infty)$ ) is the indeterminate point of the dynamic.

Resolve it using the blowup procedure. In the blowup coordinates  $(u_1, v_1)$ ,  $Q = u_1$ ,  $P = u_1 v_1$ :

$$\begin{cases} \bar{q} = \frac{u_1^3 v_1 ((1-b)u_1 - t) + u_1^2 - 2u_1 v_1}{u_1(2u_1 v_1 - u_1^2 + t u_1^3 v_1)} = \frac{u_1^2 v_1 ((1-b)u_1 - t) + u_1 - 2v_1}{u_1(2v_1 - u_1 + t u_1^2 v_1)} = \frac{-2v_1}{0} = \infty, \\ \bar{p} = \frac{2u_1 v_1 - u_1^2 + t u_1^3 v_1}{u_1^3 v_1} = \frac{2v_1 - u_1 + t u_1^2 v_1}{u_1^2} = \frac{2v_1}{0} = \infty \end{cases} \quad \text{on } E_1: u_1 = 0.$$

# The Space of Initial Conditions

Thus,  $\varphi(E_1) = \bar{p}_1 = (\infty, \infty)$ .

# The Space of Initial Conditions

Thus,  $\varphi(E_1) = \bar{p}_1 = (\infty, \infty)$ . In the blowup coordinates  $\bar{u}_1 = \frac{1}{\bar{q}}$  and  $\bar{v}_1 = \frac{\bar{q}}{\bar{p}}$  we get

$$\begin{cases} \bar{u}_1 = \frac{u_1(2u_1v_1 - u_1^2 + tu_1^3v_1)}{u_1^3v_1((1-b)u_1 - t) + u_1^2 - 2u_1v_1} = 0 \\ \bar{v}_1 = \frac{u_1(u_1^2v_1((1-b)u_1 - t) + u_1 - 2v_1)}{(2v_1 - u_1 + tu_1^2v_1)^2} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{on } E_1: u_1 = 0.$$

# The Space of Initial Conditions

Thus,  $\varphi(E_1) = \bar{p}_1 = (\infty, \infty)$ . In the blowup coordinates  $\bar{u}_1 = \frac{1}{q}$  and  $\bar{v}_1 = \frac{\bar{q}}{p}$  we get

$$\begin{cases} \bar{u}_1 = \frac{u_1(2u_1v_1 - u_1^2 + tu_1^3v_1)}{u_1^3v_1((1-b)u_1 - t) + u_1^2 - 2u_1v_1} = 0 \\ \bar{v}_1 = \frac{u_1(u_1^2v_1((1-b)u_1 - t) + u_1 - 2v_1)}{(2v_1 - u_1 + tu_1^2v_1)^2} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{on } E_1: u_1 = 0.$$

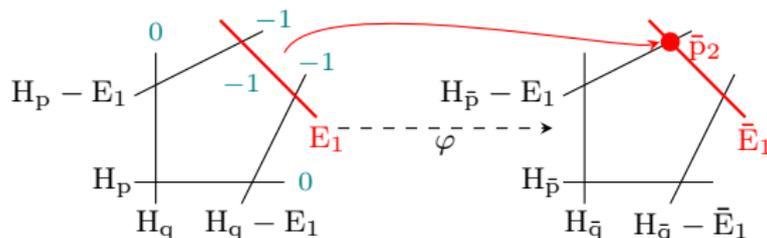
Thus,  $\varphi$  collapses  $E_1$  on the new indeterminate point  $\bar{p}_2(\bar{u}_1 = 0, \bar{v}_1 = 0)$ . This point would appear as an indeterminate point for the inverse map. Thus, we have to blowup again at  $p_2$  and  $\bar{\pi}_2$  and continue the process:

# The Space of Initial Conditions

Thus,  $\varphi(E_1) = \bar{p}_1 = (\infty, \infty)$ . In the blowup coordinates  $\bar{u}_1 = \frac{1}{\bar{q}}$  and  $\bar{v}_1 = \frac{\bar{q}}{\bar{p}}$  we get

$$\begin{cases} \bar{u}_1 = \frac{u_1(2u_1v_1 - u_1^2 + tu_1^3v_1)}{u_1^3v_1((1-b)u_1 - t) + u_1^2 - 2u_1v_1} = 0 \\ \bar{v}_1 = \frac{u_1(u_1^2v_1((1-b)u_1 - t) + u_1 - 2v_1)}{(2v_1 - u_1 + tu_1^2v_1)^2} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{on } E_1: u_1 = 0.$$

Thus,  $\varphi$  collapses  $E_1$  on the new indeterminate point  $\bar{p}_2(\bar{u}_1 = 0, \bar{v}_1 = 0)$ . This point would appear as an indeterminate point for the inverse map. Thus, we have to blowup again at  $\bar{p}_2$  and  $\bar{\pi}_2$  and continue the process:



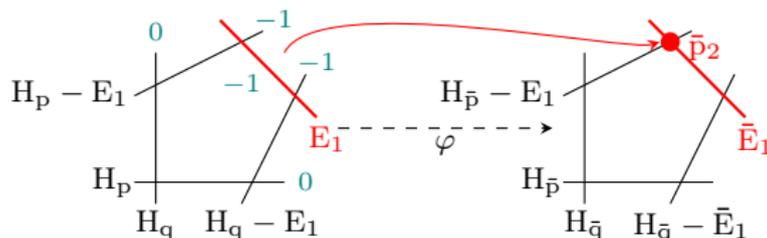
Extending the map to  $\varphi : X_1 \dashrightarrow X_1$

# The Space of Initial Conditions

Thus,  $\varphi(E_1) = \bar{p}_1 = (\infty, \infty)$ . In the blowup coordinates  $\bar{u}_1 = \frac{1}{q}$  and  $\bar{v}_1 = \frac{\bar{q}}{p}$  we get

$$\begin{cases} \bar{u}_1 = \frac{u_1(2u_1v_1 - u_1^2 + tu_1^3v_1)}{u_1^3v_1((1-b)u_1 - t) + u_1^2 - 2u_1v_1} = 0 \\ \bar{v}_1 = \frac{u_1(u_1^2v_1((1-b)u_1 - t) + u_1 - 2v_1)}{(2v_1 - u_1 + tu_1^2v_1)^2} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{on } E_1: u_1 = 0.$$

Thus,  $\varphi$  collapses  $E_1$  on the new indeterminate point  $\bar{p}_2(\bar{u}_1 = 0, \bar{v}_1 = 0)$ . This point would appear as an indeterminate point for the inverse map. Thus, we have to blowup again at  $p_2$  and  $\bar{p}_2$  and continue the process:



Extending the map to  $\varphi : X_1 \dashrightarrow X_1$

Note that

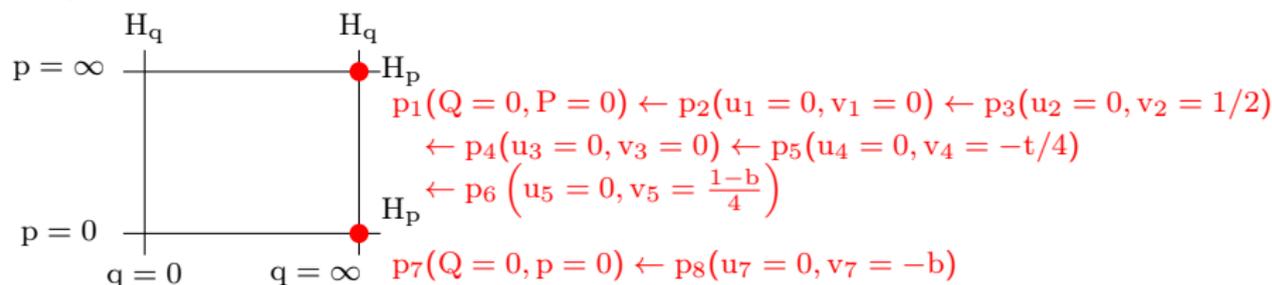
$$\text{Pic}(X_1) = \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_q \oplus \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_p \oplus \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{E}_1, \quad \begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_q \bullet \mathcal{H}_q &= \mathcal{H}_p \bullet \mathcal{H}_p = \mathcal{H}_q \bullet \mathcal{E}_1 = \mathcal{H}_p \bullet \mathcal{E}_1 = 0, \\ \mathcal{H}_q \bullet \mathcal{H}_p &= 1, \quad \mathcal{E}_1 \bullet \mathcal{E}_1 = -1. \end{aligned}$$

# The Space of Initial Conditions

The complete resolution of indeterminacies is achieved after blowing up eight (some infinitely close) points according to the following diagram:

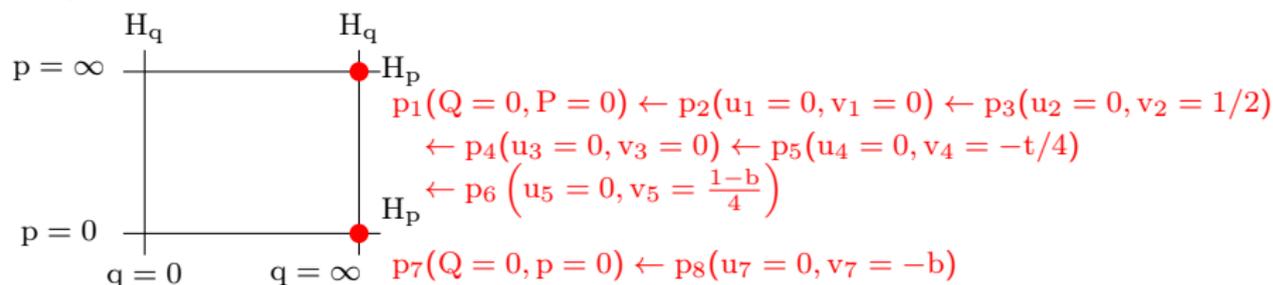
# The Space of Initial Conditions

The complete resolution of indeterminacies is achieved after blowing up eight (some infinitely close) points according to the following diagram:



# The Space of Initial Conditions

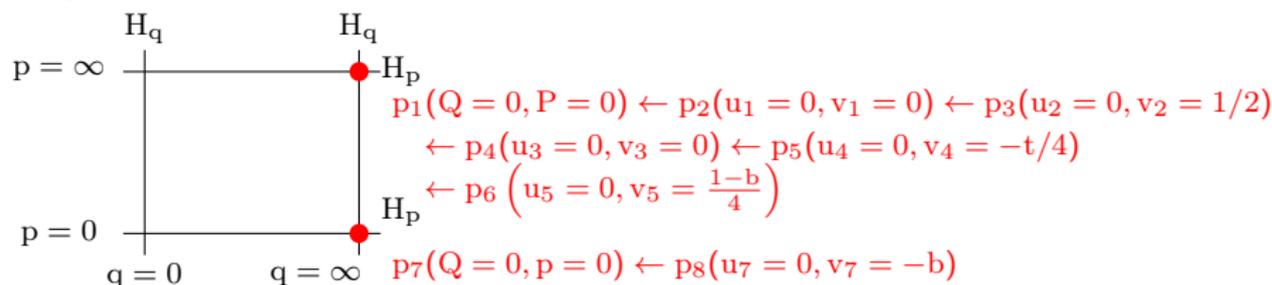
The complete resolution of indeterminacies is achieved after blowing up eight (some infinitely close) points according to the following diagram:



- The resulting surface  $\mathcal{X}_b$  is called the Okamoto Space of Initial Conditions for our equation. In this case it coincides with the Space of Initial Conditions for  $P_{II}$ .

# The Space of Initial Conditions

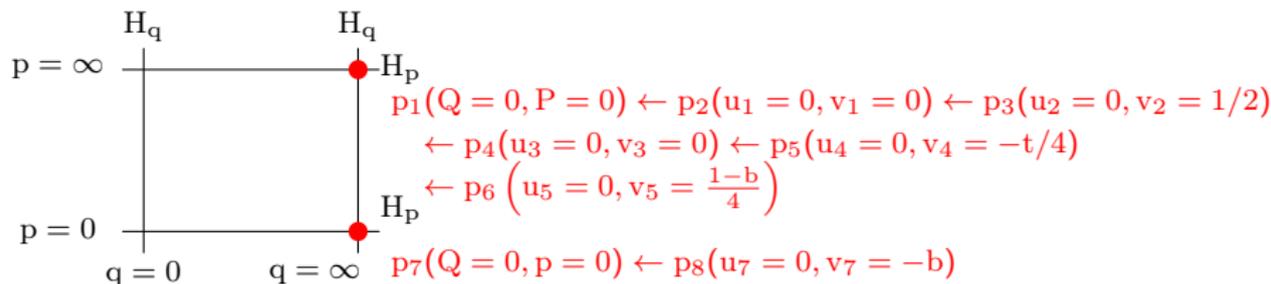
The complete resolution of indeterminacies is achieved after blowing up eight (some infinitely close) points according to the following diagram:



- The resulting surface  $\mathcal{X}_b$  is called the Okamoto Space of Initial Conditions for our equation. In this case it coincides with the Space of Initial Conditions for  $P_{II}$ .
- The map  $\varphi$  extends to the isomorphism  $\varphi : \mathcal{X}_b \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_b$  (note that the parameter changes, our mapping is non-autonomous).

# The Space of Initial Conditions

The complete resolution of indeterminacies is achieved after blowing up eight (some infinitely close) points according to the following diagram:

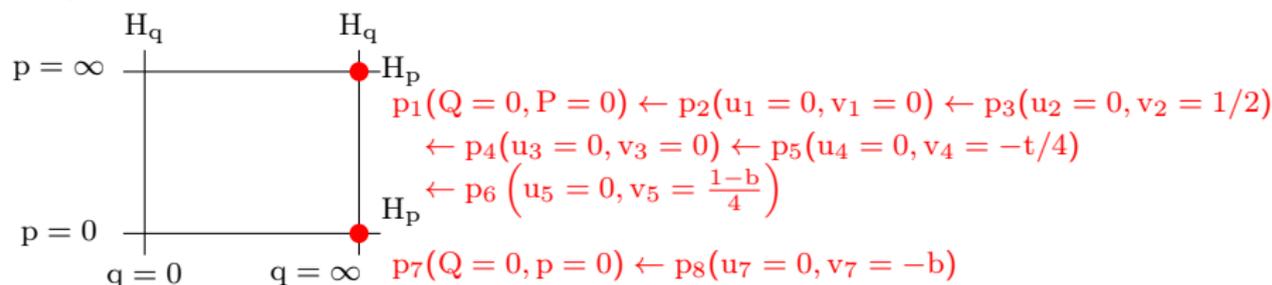


- The resulting surface  $\mathcal{X}_b$  is called the Okamoto Space of Initial Conditions for our equation. In this case it coincides with the Space of Initial Conditions for  $P_{II}$ .
- The map  $\varphi$  extends to the isomorphism  $\varphi : \mathcal{X}_b \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_b^*$  (note that the parameter changes, our mapping is non-autonomous).
- We get

$$\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}_b) = \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_q \oplus \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_p \oplus \bigoplus_{i=1}^8 \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{E}_i.$$

# The Space of Initial Conditions

The complete resolution of indeterminacies is achieved after blowing up eight (some infinitely close) points according to the following diagram:



- The resulting surface  $\mathcal{X}_b$  is called the Okamoto Space of Initial Conditions for our equation. In this case it coincides with the Space of Initial Conditions for  $P_{II}$ .
- The map  $\varphi$  extends to the isomorphism  $\varphi : \mathcal{X}_b \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_b^*$  (note that the parameter changes, our mapping is non-autonomous).
- We get

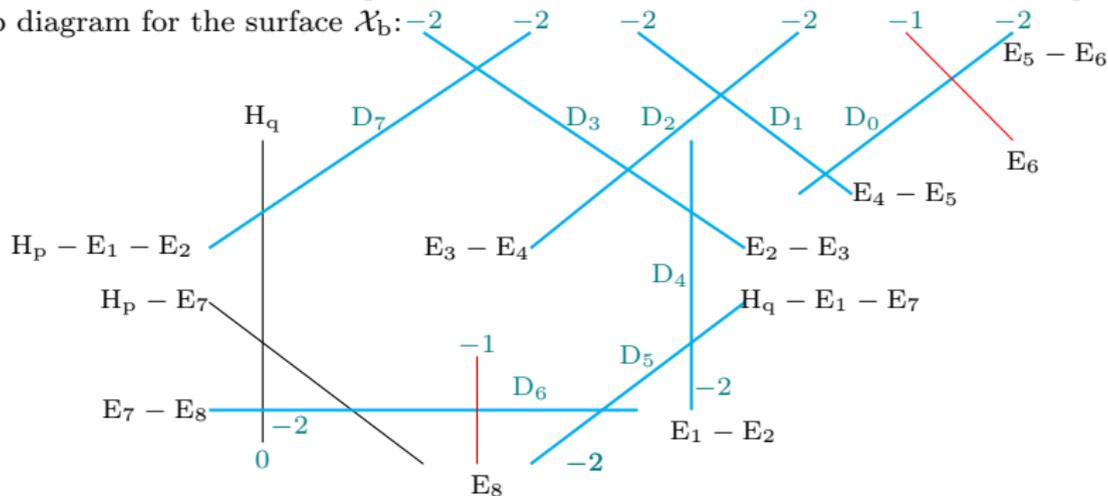
$$\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}_b) = \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_q \oplus \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_p \oplus \bigoplus_{i=1}^8 \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{E}_i.$$

- The type of the surface (and hence, of the equation) is determined by the configuration of the blow-up points that is reflected in the decomposition of the (unique) anti-canonical divisor  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}_b}$  into the irreducible components,

$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = 2\mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 = \sum_i m_i \mathcal{D}_i.$$

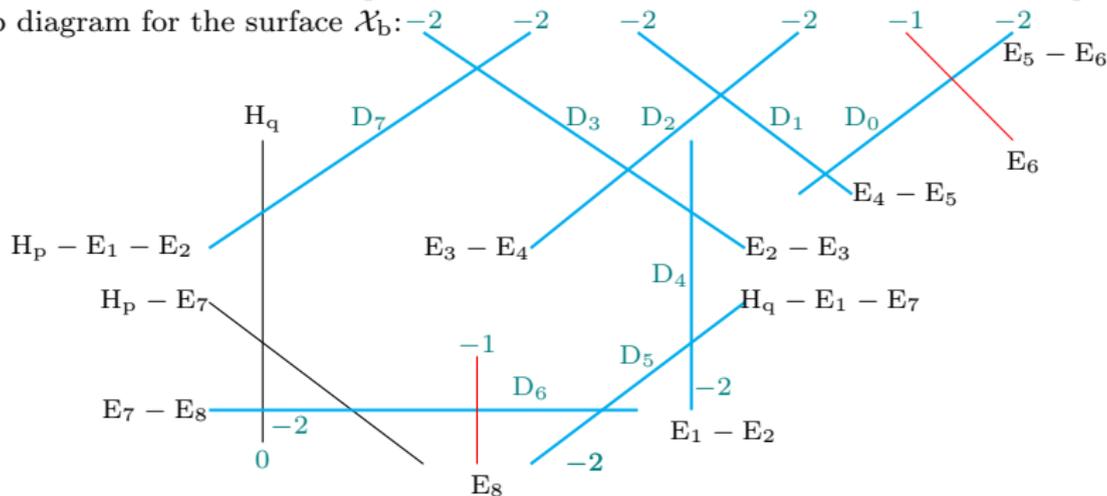
Step 3: Find the irreducible components of the anti-canonical divisor from the complete blowup diagram for the surface  $\mathcal{X}_b$ :

Step 3: Find the irreducible components of the anti-canonical divisor from the complete blowup diagram for the surface  $\mathcal{X}_b$ :



The Okamoto Space of initial conditions  $\mathcal{X}_b$  for alt. d- $P_I$

Step 3: Find the irreducible components of the anti-canonical divisor from the complete blowup diagram for the surface  $\mathcal{X}_b$ :



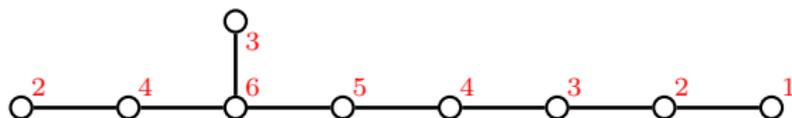
The Okamoto Space of initial conditions  $\mathcal{X}_b$  for alt. d- $P_I$

From here we see that the configuration of the irreducible components of  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  is given by the affine Dynkin diagram of type  $E_7^{(1)}$  (hence alt. d- $P_I$  is also called d- $P(E_7^{(1)})$ ):

$$\begin{aligned}
 -K_{\mathcal{X}} &= 2H_q + 2H_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 \\
 &= D_0 + 2D_1 + 3D_2 + 4D_3 + 3D_4 + 2D_5 + D_6 + 2D_7.
 \end{aligned}$$

# The Symmetry Sub-Lattice

In general, blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at eight points results in a surface  $\mathcal{X}$ . Its Picard lattice  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  has rank 10, and the orthogonal complement in  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  of the class of the anti-canonical divisor  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  has the affine type  $E_8^{(1)}$

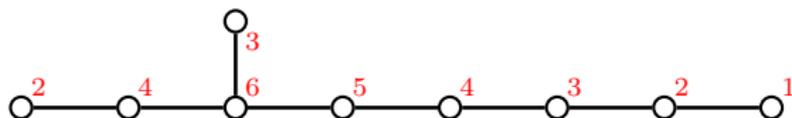


with the anti-canonical divisor class

$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = 2\mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8$$

# The Symmetry Sub-Lattice

In general, blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at eight points results in a surface  $\mathcal{X}$ . Its Picard lattice  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  has rank 10, and the orthogonal complement in  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  of the class of the anti-canonical divisor  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  has the affine type  $E_8^{(1)}$



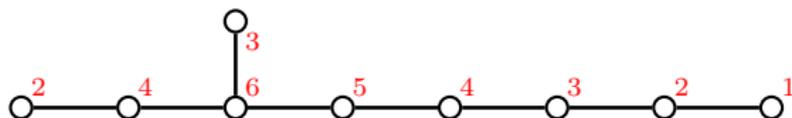
with the anti-canonical divisor class

$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = 2\mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8$$

We say that  $\mathcal{X}$  is a generalized Halphen surface of index zero if it has a unique anti-canonical divisor of canonical type:  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} \bullet \mathcal{D}_i = 0$  for any irreducible component  $\mathcal{D}_i$  of  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$ .

# The Symmetry Sub-Lattice

In general, blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at eight points results in a surface  $\mathcal{X}$ . Its Picard lattice  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  has rank 10, and the orthogonal complement in  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  of the class of the anti-canonical divisor  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  has the affine type  $E_8^{(1)}$



with the anti-canonical divisor class

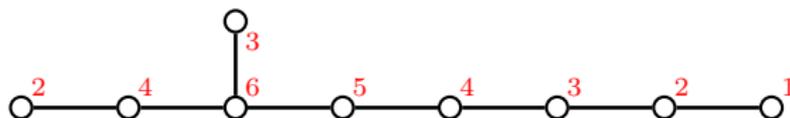
$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = 2\mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8$$

We say that  $\mathcal{X}$  is a generalized Halphen surface of index zero if it has a unique anti-canonical divisor of canonical type:  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} \bullet \mathcal{D}_i = 0$  for any irreducible component  $\mathcal{D}_i$  of  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$ . The orthogonal complement  $(-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}})^\perp \triangleleft \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  has two important complementary sub-lattices:

- The surface sub-lattice  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}) = \text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}\{\mathcal{D}_i\}$ ;

# The Symmetry Sub-Lattice

In general, blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at eight points results in a surface  $\mathcal{X}$ . Its Picard lattice  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  has rank 10, and the orthogonal complement in  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  of the class of the anti-canonical divisor  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  has the affine type  $E_8^{(1)}$



with the anti-canonical divisor class

$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = 2\mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8$$

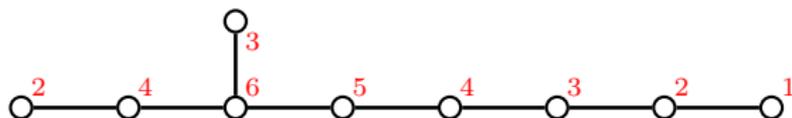
We say that  $\mathcal{X}$  is a generalized Halphen surface of index zero if it has a unique anti-canonical divisor of canonical type:  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} \bullet \mathcal{D}_i = 0$  for any irreducible component  $\mathcal{D}_i$  of  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$ .

The orthogonal complement  $(-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}})^\perp \triangleleft \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  has two important complementary sub-lattices:

- The surface sub-lattice  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}) = \text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}\{\mathcal{D}_i\}$ ;
- The symmetry sub-lattice  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp) = \text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}\{\alpha_i\}$ , which is the orthogonal complement of  $\mathbb{R}$  (thus, reflections  $w_i$  in the roots  $\alpha_i$  preserve the type of the surface).

# The Symmetry Sub-Lattice

In general, blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at eight points results in a surface  $\mathcal{X}$ . Its Picard lattice  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  has rank 10, and the orthogonal complement in  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  of the class of the anti-canonical divisor  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  has the affine type  $E_8^{(1)}$



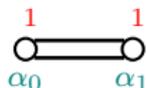
with the anti-canonical divisor class

$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = 2\mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8$$

We say that  $\mathcal{X}$  is a generalized Halphen surface of index zero if it has a unique anti-canonical divisor of canonical type:  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} \bullet \mathcal{D}_i = 0$  for any irreducible component  $\mathcal{D}_i$  of  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$ .

The orthogonal complement  $(-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}})^\perp \triangleleft \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  has two important complementary sub-lattices:

- The surface sub-lattice  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}) = \text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}\{\mathcal{D}_i\}$ ;
- The symmetry sub-lattice  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp) = \text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}\{\alpha_i\}$ , which is the orthogonal complement of  $\mathbb{R}$  (thus, reflections  $w_i$  in the roots  $\alpha_i$  preserve the type of the surface).



$$\alpha_0 = 2\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6,$$

$$\alpha_1 = \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8.$$

# The Symmetry Sub-Lattice

In general, blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at eight points results in a surface  $\mathcal{X}$ . Its Picard lattice  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  has rank 10, and the orthogonal complement in  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  of the class of the anti-canonical divisor  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  has the affine type  $E_8^{(1)}$



with the anti-canonical divisor class

$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = 2\mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8$$

We say that  $\mathcal{X}$  is a generalized Halphen surface of index zero if it has a unique anti-canonical divisor of canonical type:  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} \bullet \mathcal{D}_i = 0$  for any irreducible component  $\mathcal{D}_i$  of  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$ .

The orthogonal complement  $(-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}})^\perp \triangleleft \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  has two important complementary sub-lattices:

- The surface sub-lattice  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}) = \text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}\{\mathcal{D}_i\}$ ;
- The symmetry sub-lattice  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp) = \text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}\{\alpha_i\}$ , which is the orthogonal complement of  $\mathbb{R}$  (thus, reflections  $w_i$  in the roots  $\alpha_i$  preserve the type of the surface).



$$\alpha_0 = 2\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6,$$

$$\alpha_1 = \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8.$$

- Note that  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}) \cap \Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp) = \text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}(-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}})$ .

$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = D_0 + 2D_1 + 3D_2 + 4D_3 + 3D_4 + 2D_5 + D_6 + 2D_7 = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1.$$

# The Induced Dynamic on $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$

Step 4: Compute the induced map  $\varphi_* : \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}_b) \rightarrow \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}_{\bar{b}})$

# The Induced Dynamic on $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$

Step 4: Compute the induced map  $\varphi_* : \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}_b) \rightarrow \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}_b^-)$

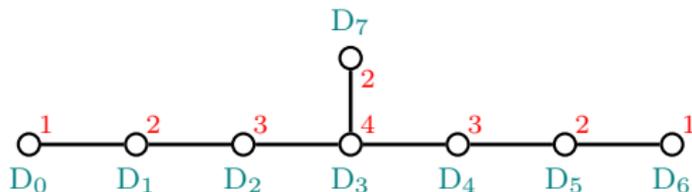
$$\begin{array}{ll} \mathcal{H}_p \mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_q + 3\mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - 2\mathcal{E}_7 - 2\mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{H}_q \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 \\ \mathcal{E}_1 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_5 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_8 \\ \mathcal{E}_2 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_6 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 \\ \mathcal{E}_3 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_7 \mapsto \mathcal{E}_5 \\ \mathcal{E}_4 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_8 \mapsto \mathcal{E}_6 \end{array}$$

# The Induced Dynamic on $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$

Step 4: Compute the induced map  $\varphi_* : \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}_b) \rightarrow \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}_b^1)$

$$\begin{array}{ll}
 \mathcal{H}_p \mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_q + 3\mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - 2\mathcal{E}_7 - 2\mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{H}_q \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 \\
 \mathcal{E}_1 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_5 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_8 \\
 \mathcal{E}_2 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_6 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 \\
 \mathcal{E}_3 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_7 \mapsto \mathcal{E}_5 \\
 \mathcal{E}_4 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_8 \mapsto \mathcal{E}_6
 \end{array}$$

On  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}) = \Pi(E_7^{(1)})$ ,  $\varphi_* = (D_0 D_6)(D_1 D_5)(D_2 D_4) \in \text{Aut}(E_7^{(1)})$ :



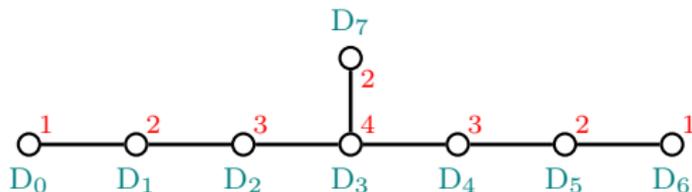
$$\begin{array}{ll}
 D_0 = E_5 - E_6 & D_4 = E_1 - E_2 \\
 D_1 = E_4 - E_5 & D_5 = H_q - E_1 - E_7 \\
 D_2 = E_3 - E_4 & D_6 = E_7 - E_8 \\
 D_3 = E_2 - E_3 & D_7 = H_p - E_1 - E_2
 \end{array}$$

# The Induced Dynamic on $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$

Step 4: Compute the induced map  $\varphi_* : \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}_b) \rightarrow \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}_b^-)$

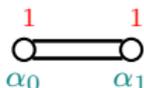
$$\begin{array}{ll}
 \mathcal{H}_p \mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_q + 3\mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - 2\mathcal{E}_7 - 2\mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{H}_q \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 \\
 \mathcal{E}_1 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_5 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_8 \\
 \mathcal{E}_2 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_6 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 \\
 \mathcal{E}_3 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_7 \mapsto \mathcal{E}_5 \\
 \mathcal{E}_4 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_8 \mapsto \mathcal{E}_6
 \end{array}$$

On  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}) = \Pi(E_7^{(1)})$ ,  $\varphi_* = (D_0 D_6)(D_1 D_5)(D_2 D_4) \in \text{Aut}(E_7^{(1)})$ :



$$\begin{array}{ll}
 D_0 = E_5 - E_6 & D_4 = E_1 - E_2 \\
 D_1 = E_4 - E_5 & D_5 = H_q - E_1 - E_7 \\
 D_2 = E_3 - E_4 & D_6 = E_7 - E_8 \\
 D_3 = E_2 - E_3 & D_7 = H_p - E_1 - E_2
 \end{array}$$

On  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp) = \Pi(A_1^{(1)})$ ,  $\varphi_* : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (-\alpha_1, \alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) + (-1, 1)(-K_{\mathcal{X}})$ :



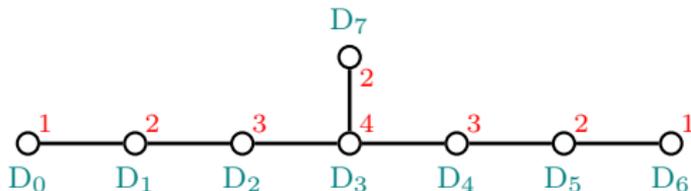
$$\begin{array}{l}
 \alpha_0 = 2\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 \\
 \alpha_1 = \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \quad -K_{\mathcal{X}} = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1
 \end{array}$$

# The Induced Dynamic on $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$

Step 4: Compute the induced map  $\varphi_* : \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}_b) \rightarrow \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}_b)$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_p &\mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_q + 3\mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - 2\mathcal{E}_7 - 2\mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{H}_q &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 \\ \mathcal{E}_1 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_5 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_8 \\ \mathcal{E}_2 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_6 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 \\ \mathcal{E}_3 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_7 &\mapsto \mathcal{E}_5 \\ \mathcal{E}_4 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8 & \mathcal{E}_8 &\mapsto \mathcal{E}_6 \end{aligned}$$

On  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}) = \Pi(E_7^{(1)})$ ,  $\varphi_* = (D_0 D_6)(D_1 D_5)(D_2 D_4) \in \text{Aut}(E_7^{(1)})$ :



$$\begin{aligned} D_0 &= E_5 - E_6 & D_4 &= E_1 - E_2 \\ D_1 &= E_4 - E_5 & D_5 &= H_q - E_1 - E_7 \\ D_2 &= E_3 - E_4 & D_6 &= E_7 - E_8 \\ D_3 &= E_2 - E_3 & D_7 &= H_p - E_1 - E_2 \end{aligned}$$

On  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp) = \Pi(A_1^{(1)})$ ,  $\varphi_* : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (-\alpha_1, \alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) + (-1, 1)(-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}})$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_0 &= 2\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 \\ \alpha_1 &= \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, & -\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} &= \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 \end{aligned}$$

**Definition:** A discrete Painlevé equation is a discrete dynamical system on the family  $\mathcal{X}_b$  induced by a translation in the  $\Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp)$  affine symmetry sub-lattice of the surface.

# The Extended Affine Weyl Group $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$

We now consider the reverse process: how, starting from the translation vector, to write down the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation.

# The Extended Affine Weyl Group $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$

We now consider the reverse process: how, starting from the translation vector, to write down the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation.

Let  $R$  and  $R^\perp$  be as above. Let us describe the extended affine Weyl symmetry group

$$\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle w_0, w_1, \sigma \mid w_0^2 = w_1^2 = \sigma^2 = e, \sigma w_0 = w_1 \sigma \rangle.$$

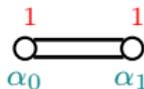
# The Extended Affine Weyl Group $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$

We now consider the reverse process: how, starting from the translation vector, to write down the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation.

Let  $R$  and  $R^\perp$  be as above. Let us describe the extended affine Weyl symmetry group

$$\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle w_0, w_1, \sigma \mid w_0^2 = w_1^2 = \sigma^2 = e, \sigma w_0 = w_1 \sigma \rangle.$$

Recall:



$$\alpha_0 = 2\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6$$

$$\alpha_1 = \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

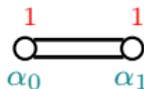
# The Extended Affine Weyl Group $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$

We now consider the reverse process: how, starting from the translation vector, to write down the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation.

Let  $R$  and  $R^\perp$  be as above. Let us describe the extended affine Weyl symmetry group

$$\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle w_0, w_1, \sigma \mid w_0^2 = w_1^2 = \sigma^2 = e, \sigma w_0 = w_1 \sigma \rangle.$$

Recall:



$$\alpha_0 = 2\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6$$

$$\alpha_1 = \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

We have

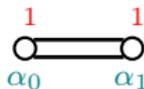
# The Extended Affine Weyl Group $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$

We now consider the reverse process: how, starting from the translation vector, to write down the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation.

Let  $R$  and  $R^\perp$  be as above. Let us describe the extended affine Weyl symmetry group

$$\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle w_0, w_1, \sigma \mid w_0^2 = w_1^2 = \sigma^2 = e, \sigma w_0 = w_1 \sigma \rangle.$$

Recall:



$$\alpha_0 = 2\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6$$

$$\alpha_1 = \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

We have

- $w_0$  is a reflection in  $\alpha_0$ ,  $w_0(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{C} + (\alpha_0 \bullet \mathcal{C})\alpha_0$ ,  $w_0 : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (-\alpha_0, \alpha_1 + 2\alpha_0)$ ;

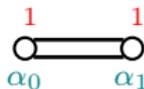
# The Extended Affine Weyl Group $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$

We now consider the reverse process: how, starting from the translation vector, to write down the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation.

Let  $R$  and  $R^\perp$  be as above. Let us describe the extended affine Weyl symmetry group

$$\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle w_0, w_1, \sigma \mid w_0^2 = w_1^2 = \sigma^2 = e, \sigma w_0 = w_1 \sigma \rangle.$$

Recall:



$$\alpha_0 = 2\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6$$

$$\alpha_1 = \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

We have

- $w_0$  is a reflection in  $\alpha_0$ ,  $w_0(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{C} + (\alpha_0 \bullet \mathcal{C})\alpha_0$ ,  $w_0 : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (-\alpha_0, \alpha_1 + 2\alpha_0)$ ;
- $w_1$  is a reflection in  $\alpha_1$ ,  $w_1(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{C} + (\alpha_1 \bullet \mathcal{C})\alpha_1$ ,  $w_1 : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (\alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1, -\alpha_1)$ ;

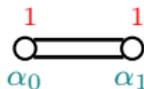
# The Extended Affine Weyl Group $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$

We now consider the reverse process: how, starting from the translation vector, to write down the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation.

Let  $R$  and  $R^\perp$  be as above. Let us describe the extended affine Weyl symmetry group

$$\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle w_0, w_1, \sigma \mid w_0^2 = w_1^2 = \sigma^2 = e, \sigma w_0 = w_1 \sigma \rangle.$$

Recall:



$$\alpha_0 = 2\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6$$

$$\alpha_1 = \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

We have

- $w_0$  is a reflection in  $\alpha_0$ ,  $w_0(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{C} + (\alpha_0 \bullet \mathcal{C})\alpha_0$ ,  $w_0 : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (-\alpha_0, \alpha_1 + 2\alpha_0)$ ;
- $w_1$  is a reflection in  $\alpha_1$ ,  $w_1(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{C} + (\alpha_1 \bullet \mathcal{C})\alpha_1$ ,  $w_1 : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (\alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1, -\alpha_1)$ ;
- $\sigma$  is a permutation of  $\alpha_0$  and  $\alpha_1$ ,  $\sigma(\mathcal{C})$  can be computed,  $\sigma : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (\alpha_1, \alpha_1)$ ;

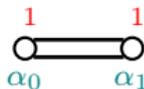
# The Extended Affine Weyl Group $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$

We now consider the reverse process: how, starting from the translation vector, to write down the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation.

Let  $R$  and  $R^\perp$  be as above. Let us describe the extended affine Weyl symmetry group

$$\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle w_0, w_1, \sigma \mid w_0^2 = w_1^2 = \sigma^2 = e, \sigma w_0 = w_1 \sigma \rangle.$$

Recall:



$$\begin{aligned}\alpha_0 &= 2\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 \\ \alpha_1 &= \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,\end{aligned}$$

We have

- $w_0$  is a reflection in  $\alpha_0$ ,  $w_0(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{C} + (\alpha_0 \bullet \mathcal{C})\alpha_0$ ,  $w_0 : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (-\alpha_0, \alpha_1 + 2\alpha_0)$ ;
- $w_1$  is a reflection in  $\alpha_1$ ,  $w_1(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{C} + (\alpha_1 \bullet \mathcal{C})\alpha_1$ ,  $w_1 : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (\alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1, -\alpha_1)$ ;
- $\sigma$  is a permutation of  $\alpha_0$  and  $\alpha_1$ ,  $\sigma(\mathcal{C})$  can be computed,  $\sigma : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (\alpha_1, \alpha_1)$ ;

Note that  $\varphi_* = \sigma \circ w_0 = w_1 \circ \sigma : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (-\alpha_1, \alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) + (-1, 1)(-\mathcal{K}\mathcal{X})$ .

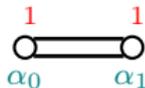
# The Extended Affine Weyl Group $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$

We now consider the reverse process: how, starting from the translation vector, to write down the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation.

Let  $R$  and  $R^\perp$  be as above. Let us describe the extended affine Weyl symmetry group

$$\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle w_0, w_1, \sigma \mid w_0^2 = w_1^2 = \sigma^2 = e, \sigma w_0 = w_1 \sigma \rangle.$$

Recall:



$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_0 &= 2\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 \\ \alpha_1 &= \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \end{aligned}$$

We have

- $w_0$  is a reflection in  $\alpha_0$ ,  $w_0(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{C} + (\alpha_0 \bullet \mathcal{C})\alpha_0$ ,  $w_0 : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (-\alpha_0, \alpha_1 + 2\alpha_0)$ ;
- $w_1$  is a reflection in  $\alpha_1$ ,  $w_1(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{C} + (\alpha_1 \bullet \mathcal{C})\alpha_1$ ,  $w_1 : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (\alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1, -\alpha_1)$ ;
- $\sigma$  is a permutation of  $\alpha_0$  and  $\alpha_1$ ,  $\sigma(\mathcal{C})$  can be computed,  $\sigma : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (\alpha_1, \alpha_1)$ ;

Note that  $\varphi_* = \sigma \circ w_0 = w_1 \circ \sigma : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (-\alpha_1, \alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) + (-1, 1)(-\mathcal{K}\mathcal{X})$ .  
Since  $\alpha_1$  is simpler, we consider  $w_1$ . We get

$$\begin{aligned} w_1(\mathcal{H}_q) &= \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, & w_1(\mathcal{E}_7) &= \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_8, & w_1(\mathcal{E}_i) &= \mathcal{E}_i, \quad i \neq 7, 8. \\ w_1(\mathcal{H}_p) &= \mathcal{H}_p, & w_1(\mathcal{E}_8) &= \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7. \end{aligned}$$

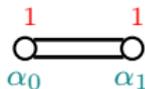
# The Extended Affine Weyl Group $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$

We now consider the reverse process: how, starting from the translation vector, to write down the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation.

Let  $R$  and  $R^\perp$  be as above. Let us describe the extended affine Weyl symmetry group

$$\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)}) = \langle w_0, w_1, \sigma \mid w_0^2 = w_1^2 = \sigma^2 = e, \sigma w_0 = w_1 \sigma \rangle.$$

Recall:



$$\alpha_0 = 2\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6$$

$$\alpha_1 = \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

We have

- $w_0$  is a reflection in  $\alpha_0$ ,  $w_0(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{C} + (\alpha_0 \bullet \mathcal{C})\alpha_0$ ,  $w_0 : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (-\alpha_0, \alpha_1 + 2\alpha_0)$ ;
- $w_1$  is a reflection in  $\alpha_1$ ,  $w_1(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{C} + (\alpha_1 \bullet \mathcal{C})\alpha_1$ ,  $w_1 : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (\alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1, -\alpha_1)$ ;
- $\sigma$  is a permutation of  $\alpha_0$  and  $\alpha_1$ ,  $\sigma(\mathcal{C})$  can be computed,  $\sigma : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (\alpha_1, \alpha_1)$ ;

Note that  $\varphi_* = \sigma \circ w_0 = w_1 \circ \sigma : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) \mapsto (-\alpha_1, \alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1) + (-1, 1)(-\mathcal{K}\mathcal{X})$ .

Since  $\alpha_1$  is simpler, we consider  $w_1$ . We get

$$w_1(\mathcal{H}_q) = \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \quad w_1(\mathcal{E}_7) = \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_8, \quad w_1(\mathcal{E}_i) = \mathcal{E}_i, \quad i \neq 7, 8.$$

$$w_1(\mathcal{H}_p) = \mathcal{H}_p, \quad w_1(\mathcal{E}_8) = \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7.$$

What is the corresponding elementary bilinear transformation?

# From Reflections to Elementary Birational Transformations

For each generator  $g$  of  $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$  we now want to construct a birational map  $\psi_g : \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$  such that, when extended to  $\widetilde{\psi}_g : \mathcal{X}_b \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{\tilde{b}}$ , the map  $\widetilde{\psi}_g$  is an isomorphism whose induced map  $(\widetilde{\psi}_g)_*$  on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  coincides with  $g$ . We explain how to do it for  $w_1$ , since it is the simplest, and construct the underlying birational map  $\psi_1$ .

# From Reflections to Elementary Birational Transformations

For each generator  $g$  of  $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$  we now want to construct a birational map  $\psi_g : \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$  such that, when extended to  $\widetilde{\psi}_g : \mathcal{X}_b \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{\bar{b}}$ , the map  $\widetilde{\psi}_g$  is an isomorphism whose induced map  $(\widetilde{\psi}_g)_*$  on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  coincides with  $g$ . We explain how to do it for  $w_1$ , since it is the simplest, and construct the underlying birational map  $\psi_1$ .

- Since  $w_1$  is an involution,  $w_1^{-1}(\mathcal{H}_{\bar{q}}) = \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8$ , i.e.,  $\bar{q}$  is a coordinate on a one-dimensional linear system (pencil) of curves  $|\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8|$ .

# From Reflections to Elementary Birational Transformations

For each generator  $g$  of  $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$  we now want to construct a birational map  $\psi_g : \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$  such that, when extended to  $\widetilde{\psi}_g : \mathcal{X}_b \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{\bar{b}}$ , the map  $\widetilde{\psi}_g$  is an isomorphism whose induced map  $(\widetilde{\psi}_g)_*$  on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  coincides with  $g$ . We explain how to do it for  $w_1$ , since it is the simplest, and construct the underlying birational map  $\psi_1$ .

- Since  $w_1$  is an involution,  $w_1^{-1}(\mathcal{H}_{\bar{q}}) = \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8$ , i.e.,  $\bar{q}$  is a coordinate on a one-dimensional linear system (pencil) of curves  $|\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8|$ .
- This is a family of  $(1, 1)$ -curves (i.e., curves whose defining equations are linear in both  $q$  and  $p$ ) passing through the points  $p_7$  and  $p_8$  (i.e., passing through the point  $p_7(Q = 0, p = 0)$  with the slope  $v_8 = p/Q = -b$ ):

$$|\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8| = \{Aqp + Bq + Cp + D = 0 \text{ or } Ap + B + CpQ + DQ = 0\}.$$

# From Reflections to Elementary Birational Transformations

For each generator  $g$  of  $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$  we now want to construct a birational map  $\psi_g : \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$  such that, when extended to  $\widetilde{\psi}_g : \mathcal{X}_b \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{\bar{b}}$ , the map  $\widetilde{\psi}_g$  is an isomorphism whose induced map  $(\widetilde{\psi}_g)_*$  on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  coincides with  $g$ . We explain how to do it for  $w_1$ , since it is the simplest, and construct the underlying birational map  $\psi_1$ .

- Since  $w_1$  is an involution,  $w_1^{-1}(\mathcal{H}_{\bar{q}}) = \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8$ , i.e.,  $\bar{q}$  is a coordinate on a one-dimensional linear system (pencil) of curves  $|\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8|$ .
- This is a family of  $(1, 1)$ -curves (i.e., curves whose defining equations are linear in both  $q$  and  $p$ ) passing through the points  $p_7$  and  $p_8$  (i.e., passing through the point  $p_7(Q = 0, p = 0)$  with the slope  $v_8 = p/Q = -b$ ):

$$|\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8| = \{Aqp + Bq + Cp + D = 0 \text{ or } Ap + B + CpQ + DQ = 0\}.$$

- This curve passes through  $p_7(Q = 0, p = 0)$  when  $B = 0$ . Rewriting the resulting equation as  $A(p/Q) + Cp + D = 0$  we see that it holds for  $Q = p = 0$  and  $p/Q = -b$  when  $D = Ab$ . Thus,

$$|\mathcal{H}_{\bar{q}}| = |\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8| = \{A(qp + b) + Cp = 0\}.$$

# From Reflections to Elementary Birational Transformations

For each generator  $g$  of  $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$  we now want to construct a birational map  $\psi_g : \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$  such that, when extended to  $\widetilde{\psi}_g : \mathcal{X}_b \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{\bar{b}}$ , the map  $\widetilde{\psi}_g$  is an isomorphism whose induced map  $(\widetilde{\psi}_g)_*$  on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  coincides with  $g$ . We explain how to do it for  $w_1$ , since it is the simplest, and construct the underlying birational map  $\psi_1$ .

- Since  $w_1$  is an involution,  $w_1^{-1}(\mathcal{H}_{\bar{q}}) = \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8$ , i.e.,  $\bar{q}$  is a coordinate on a one-dimensional linear system (pencil) of curves  $|\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8|$ .
- This is a family of  $(1, 1)$ -curves (i.e., curves whose defining equations are linear in both  $q$  and  $p$ ) passing through the points  $p_7$  and  $p_8$  (i.e., passing through the point  $p_7(Q = 0, p = 0)$  with the slope  $v_8 = p/Q = -b$ ):

$$|\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8| = \{Aqp + Bq + Cp + D = 0 \text{ or } Ap + B + CpQ + DQ = 0\}.$$

- This curve passes through  $p_7(Q = 0, p = 0)$  when  $B = 0$ . Rewriting the resulting equation as  $A(p/Q) + Cp + D = 0$  we see that it holds for  $Q = p = 0$  and  $p/Q = -b$  when  $D = Ab$ . Thus,

$$|\mathcal{H}_{\bar{q}}| = |\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8| = \{A(qp + b) + Cp = 0\}.$$

- A coordinate  $\bar{q}$  on this pencil can be taken to be  $-C/A$ ; i.e., its value at a point  $(q_0, p_0)$  is  $\bar{q} = \frac{q_0 p_0 + b}{p_0}$ . However, this coordinate is defined only up to Möbius transformations.

# From Reflections to Elementary Birational Transformations

For each generator  $g$  of  $\widetilde{W}(A_1^{(1)})$  we now want to construct a birational map  $\psi_g : \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}$  such that, when extended to  $\widetilde{\psi}_g : \mathcal{X}_b \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{\bar{b}}$ , the map  $\widetilde{\psi}_g$  is an isomorphism whose induced map  $(\widetilde{\psi}_g)_*$  on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  coincides with  $g$ . We explain how to do it for  $w_1$ , since it is the simplest, and construct the underlying birational map  $\psi_1$ .

- Since  $w_1$  is an involution,  $w_1^{-1}(\mathcal{H}_{\bar{q}}) = \mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8$ , i.e.,  $\bar{q}$  is a coordinate on a one-dimensional linear system (pencil) of curves  $|\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8|$ .
- This is a family of  $(1, 1)$ -curves (i.e., curves whose defining equations are linear in both  $q$  and  $p$ ) passing through the points  $p_7$  and  $p_8$  (i.e., passing through the point  $p_7(Q = 0, p = 0)$  with the slope  $v_8 = p/Q = -b$ ):

$$|\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8| = \{Aqp + Bq + Cp + D = 0 \text{ or } Ap + B + CpQ + DQ = 0\}.$$

- This curve passes through  $p_7(Q = 0, p = 0)$  when  $B = 0$ . Rewriting the resulting equation as  $A(p/Q) + Cp + D = 0$  we see that it holds for  $Q = p = 0$  and  $p/Q = -b$  when  $D = Ab$ . Thus,

$$|\mathcal{H}_{\bar{q}}| = |\mathcal{H}_q + \mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8| = \{A(qp + b) + Cp = 0\}.$$

- A coordinate  $\bar{q}$  on this pencil can be taken to be  $-C/A$ ; i.e., its value at a point  $(q_0, p_0)$  is  $\bar{q} = \frac{q_0 p_0 + b}{p_0}$ . However, this coordinate is defined only up to Möbius transformations.
- Similarly, from  $|\mathcal{H}_{\bar{p}}| = |\mathcal{H}_p|$ , we see that  $\bar{p} = p$ , also up to Möbius transformations.

- Thus, the mapping  $\psi_1$  is given by

$$\bar{q} = \frac{A(qp + b) + Bp}{C(qp + b) + Dp}, \quad \bar{p} = \frac{Kp + L}{Mp + N}$$

for some constants  $A, \dots, N$  to be determined.

- Thus, the mapping  $\psi_1$  is given by

$$\bar{q} = \frac{A(qp + b) + Bp}{C(qp + b) + Dp}, \quad \bar{p} = \frac{Kp + L}{Mp + N}$$

for some constants  $A, \dots, N$  to be determined.

- From  $w_1(\mathcal{E}_1) = \bar{\mathcal{E}}_1$  we see that we want to have  $\psi_1(p_1) = \bar{p}_1$ ,  $p_1(\infty, \infty)$ , i.e.

$$\bar{Q} = \frac{C(1 + bQP) + DQP}{A(1 + BQP) + bQP} \Big|_{Q=P=0} = \frac{C}{A} = 0, \quad \bar{P} = \frac{M + NP}{K + LP} \Big|_{Q=P=0} = \frac{M}{K} = 0,$$

so  $C = M = 0$ . Without the loss of generality we can put  $\bar{q} = \frac{A(qp + b) + Bp}{p}$ ,

$\bar{p} = Kp + L$ . Applying the same argument to the other points  $p_i$  we get  $\bar{q} = q + b/p$ ,  $\bar{p} = p$ , which is exactly the elementary Bäcklund transformation  $s$ ;  $\psi_1 = s$ .

- Thus, the mapping  $\psi_1$  is given by

$$\bar{q} = \frac{A(qp + b) + Bp}{C(qp + b) + Dp}, \quad \bar{p} = \frac{Kp + L}{Mp + N}$$

for some constants  $A, \dots, N$  to be determined.

- From  $w_1(\mathcal{E}_1) = \bar{\mathcal{E}}_1$  we see that we want to have  $\psi_1(p_1) = \bar{p}_1$ ,  $p_1(\infty, \infty)$ , i.e.

$$\bar{Q} = \frac{C(1 + bQP) + DQP}{A(1 + BQP) + bQP} \Big|_{Q=P=0} = \frac{C}{A} = 0, \quad \bar{P} = \frac{M + NP}{K + LP} \Big|_{Q=P=0} = \frac{M}{K} = 0,$$

so  $C = M = 0$ . Without the loss of generality we can put  $\bar{q} = \frac{A(qp + b) + Bp}{p}$ ,

$\bar{p} = Kp + L$ . Applying the same argument to the other points  $p_i$  we get  $\bar{q} = q + b/p$ ,  $\bar{p} = p$ , which is exactly the elementary Bäcklund transformation  $s$ ;  $\psi_1 = s$ .

- We can also see the action on parameters. From  $w_1(\mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7) = \bar{\mathcal{E}}_8$  we see that the line  $p = 0$  (whose proper transform is  $H_p - E_7$ ), when written in coordinates  $\bar{u}_7 = \bar{Q}$  and  $\bar{v}_7 = \bar{p}/\bar{Q} = \bar{q}/\bar{p}$ , should collapse to the point  $\bar{p}_8(0, -\bar{b})$ . We get

$$(\bar{u}_7, \bar{v}_7)(p = 0) = \left( \frac{p}{qp + b}, qp + b \right) \Big|_{p=0} = (0, b) = (0, -\bar{b}),$$

and so  $\bar{b} = -b$ , as it should be.

- Thus, the mapping  $\psi_1$  is given by

$$\bar{q} = \frac{A(qp + b) + Bp}{C(qp + b) + Dp}, \quad \bar{p} = \frac{Kp + L}{Mp + N}$$

for some constants  $A, \dots, N$  to be determined.

- From  $w_1(\mathcal{E}_1) = \bar{\mathcal{E}}_1$  we see that we want to have  $\psi_1(p_1) = \bar{p}_1$ ,  $p_1(\infty, \infty)$ , i.e.

$$\bar{Q} = \frac{C(1 + bQP) + DQP}{A(1 + BQP) + bQP} \Big|_{Q=P=0} = \frac{C}{A} = 0, \quad \bar{P} = \frac{M + NP}{K + LP} \Big|_{Q=P=0} = \frac{M}{K} = 0,$$

so  $C = M = 0$ . Without the loss of generality we can put  $\bar{q} = \frac{A(qp + b) + Bp}{p}$ ,

$\bar{p} = Kp + L$ . Applying the same argument to the other points  $p_i$  we get  $\bar{q} = q + b/p$ ,  $\bar{p} = p$ , which is exactly the elementary Bäcklund transformation  $s$ ;  $\psi_1 = s$ .

- We can also see the action on parameters. From  $w_1(\mathcal{H}_p - \mathcal{E}_7) = \bar{\mathcal{E}}_8$  we see that the line  $p = 0$  (whose proper transform is  $H_p - E_7$ ), when written in coordinates  $\bar{u}_7 = \bar{Q}$  and  $\bar{v}_7 = \bar{p}/\bar{Q} = \bar{q}/\bar{p}$ , should collapse to the point  $\bar{p}_8(0, -\bar{b})$ . We get

$$(\bar{u}_7, \bar{v}_7)(p = 0) = \left( \frac{P}{qp + b}, qp + b \right) \Big|_{p=0} = (0, b) = (0, -\bar{b}),$$

and so  $\bar{b} = -b$ , as it should be.

- In the same way we can show that  $\psi_\sigma = r$ , and hence  $\psi_0 = rsr$ .

# Application of the Geometric Approach

Are the following two equations: Same? Different? Equivalent? Related?

# Application of the Geometric Approach

Are the following two equations: Same? Different? Equivalent? Related?

$$\begin{cases} \bar{x} = \frac{(\alpha - \beta)(\alpha x(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2) + (1 + \theta_0^2)(x(y - \theta_1^2) + y(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)))}{(\alpha - \beta)(x(y - \theta_1^2) + (\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)y) - \alpha(\theta_1^1 + 1)(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)} \\ \bar{y} = \frac{(\alpha - \beta)(y(x + \theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2) - \theta_1^2 x)}{\alpha(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)} \end{cases}, \quad (1)$$

where  $\theta_i^j$  and  $\kappa_i$  are some parameters and

$$\alpha(x, y) = \frac{\left( y r_1 + \frac{x(\theta_0^2 r_1 + r_2)}{x + \theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2} \right)}{(x + y)(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2)}, \quad \beta(x, y) = \frac{((y + \theta_0^2) r_1 + r_2)}{(x + y)(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2)},$$
$$r_1(x, y) = \kappa_1 \kappa_2 + \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \kappa_3 \kappa_1 - (y - \theta_1^2)(x - \theta_0^2) - \theta_0^1(y + \theta_0^2) - \theta_1^1(\theta_0^1 + \theta_0^2 + \theta_1^2),$$
$$r_2(x, y) = \kappa_1 \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \theta_1^1((y - \theta_1^2)(x - \theta_0^2) + \theta_0^1(y + \theta_0^2)).$$

# Application of the Geometric Approach

Are the following two equations: Same? Different? Equivalent? Related?

$$\begin{cases} \bar{x} = \frac{(\alpha - \beta)(\alpha x(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2) + (1 + \theta_0^2)(x(y - \theta_1^2) + y(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)))}{(\alpha - \beta)(x(y - \theta_1^2) + (\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)y) - \alpha(\theta_1^1 + 1)(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)} \\ \bar{y} = \frac{(\alpha - \beta)(y(x + \theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2) - \theta_1^2 x)}{\alpha(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)} \end{cases}, \quad (1)$$

where  $\theta_i^j$  and  $\kappa_i$  are some parameters and

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha(x, y) &= \frac{\left(yr_1 + \frac{x(\theta_0^2 r_1 + r_2)}{x + \theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2}\right)}{(x + y)(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2)}, & \beta(x, y) &= \frac{((y + \theta_0^2)r_1 + r_2)}{(x + y)(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2)}, \\ r_1(x, y) &= \kappa_1 \kappa_2 + \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \kappa_3 \kappa_1 - (y - \theta_1^2)(x - \theta_0^2) - \theta_0^1(y + \theta_0^2) - \theta_1^1(\theta_0^1 + \theta_0^2 + \theta_1^2), \\ r_2(x, y) &= \kappa_1 \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \theta_1^1((y - \theta_1^2)(x - \theta_0^2) + \theta_0^1(y + \theta_0^2)). \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{cases} (f + g)(\bar{f} + g) = \frac{(g + b_1)(g + b_2)(g + b_3)(g + b_4)}{(g - b_5 - \delta)(g - b_6 - \delta)} \\ (\bar{f} + g)(\bar{f} + \bar{g}) = \frac{(\bar{f} - b_1)(\bar{f} - b_2)(\bar{f} - b_3)(\bar{f} - b_4)}{(\bar{f} + b_7 - \delta)(\bar{f} - b_8 - \delta)} \end{cases}, \quad (2)$$

where  $b_1, \dots, b_8$  are some parameters and  $\delta = b_1 + \dots + b_8$ .

Both equations are in fact very natural expressions (in their respective settings, of course) of difference Painlevé equations of type d-P  $(A_2^{(1)*})$  with symmetry  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$ , and so a question about the relationship between the them is a very reasonable one.

Both equations are in fact very natural expressions (in their respective settings, of course) of difference Painlevé equations of type d-P  $(A_2^{(1)*})$  with symmetry  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$ , and so a question about the relationship between the them is a very reasonable one.

- The first equation describes one of the simplest elementary Schlesinger transformation of a Fuchsian system (T. Takenawa, A.D).

Both equations are in fact very natural expressions (in their respective settings, of course) of difference Painlevé equations of type d-P  $(A_2^{(1)*})$  with symmetry  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$ , and so a question about the relationship between the them is a very reasonable one.

- The first equation describes one of the simplest elementary Schlesinger transformation of a Fuchsian system (T. Takenawa, A.D).
- The second equation is obtained by the application of the singularity confinement criterion to a deautonomization of a QRT map (B. Grammaticos, A. Ramani, Y. Ohta).

Both equations are in fact very natural expressions (in their respective settings, of course) of difference Painlevé equations of type d-P  $(A_2^{(1)*})$  with symmetry  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$ , and so a question about the relationship between the them is a very reasonable one.

- The first equation describes one of the simplest elementary Schlesinger transformation of a Fuchsian system (T. Takenawa, A.D).
- The second equation is obtained by the application of the singularity confinement criterion to a deautonomization of a QRT map (B. Grammaticos, A. Ramani, Y. Ohta).

There are infinitely many discrete Painlevé equations of the same type, but some of those equations are simpler and more “natural” than others, it’s important to identify such equations.

Both equations are in fact very natural expressions (in their respective settings, of course) of difference Painlevé equations of type d-P  $(A_2^{(1)*})$  with symmetry  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$ , and so a question about the relationship between the them is a very reasonable one.

- The first equation describes one of the simplest elementary Schlesinger transformation of a Fuchsian system (T. Takenawa, A.D).
- The second equation is obtained by the application of the singularity confinement criterion to a deautonomization of a QRT map (B. Grammaticos, A. Ramani, Y. Ohta).

There are infinitely many discrete Painlevé equations of the same type, but some of those equations are simpler and more “natural” than others, it’s important to identify such equations.

According to the Sakai’s classification scheme, a discrete Painlevé equation is a birational map of a complex projective plane that corresponds to a translation element in the symmetry sub-lattice of a Picard lattice of a certain rational algebraic surface, known as the Okamoto Space of Initial Conditions, that is obtained when we resolve the indeterminacies of the equation by using a blowup procedure. Our approach is to exploit the structure of the extended affine Weyl symmetry group  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$  of the surface.

Both equations are in fact very natural expressions (in their respective settings, of course) of difference Painlevé equations of type d-P  $(A_2^{(1)*})$  with symmetry  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$ , and so a question about the relationship between the them is a very reasonable one.

- The first equation describes one of the simplest elementary Schlesinger transformation of a Fuchsian system (T. Takenawa, A.D).
- The second equation is obtained by the application of the singularity confinement criterion to a deautonomization of a QRT map (B. Grammaticos, A. Ramani, Y. Ohta).

There are infinitely many discrete Painlevé equations of the same type, but some of those equations are simpler and more “natural” than others, it’s important to identify such equations.

According to the Sakai’s classification scheme, a discrete Painlevé equation is a birational map of a complex projective plane that corresponds to a translation element in the symmetry sub-lattice of a Picard lattice of a certain rational algebraic surface, known as the Okamoto Space of Initial Conditions, that is obtained when we resolve the indeterminacies of the equation by using a blowup procedure. Our approach is to exploit the structure of the extended affine Weyl symmetry group  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$  of the surface.

Main result: These two equations are equivalent through an explicit change of variables transforming one equation into the other:

$$f = \frac{x(y - \theta_1^1) + y(\theta_0^1 + \kappa_1) + (\theta_0^2 + \kappa_1)(\theta_0^1 + \theta_0^2 + \theta_1^1 + 2\kappa_1)}{y + \theta_0^2 + \kappa_1}$$

$$g = \frac{x(y - \theta_0^2 - \theta_1^1 - \kappa_1) + y(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2) + (\theta_0^2 + \kappa_1)(\theta_0^1 + \theta_0^2 + 2\kappa_1)}{x - \theta_0^2 - \kappa_1}$$

# Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

Let us start by understanding the structure of a generalized Halphen surface of type  $A_2^{(1)*}$ .

## Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

Let us start by understanding the structure of a generalized Halphen surface of type  $A_2^{(1)*}$ . Such a surface  $\mathcal{X}$  is obtained by blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at 8 points, and the type corresponds to the intersection structure of the irreducible components of the anti-canonical divisor  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  in the Picard Lattice  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}) = \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_f \oplus \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_g \oplus \bigoplus_{i=1}^8 \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{E}_i$ ,

# Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

Let us start by understanding the structure of a generalized Halphen surface of type  $A_2^{(1)*}$ . Such a surface  $\mathcal{X}$  is obtained by blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at 8 points, and the type corresponds to the intersection structure of the irreducible components of the anti-canonical divisor  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  in the Picard Lattice  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}) = \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_f \oplus \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_g \oplus \bigoplus_{i=1}^8 \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{E}_i$ ,

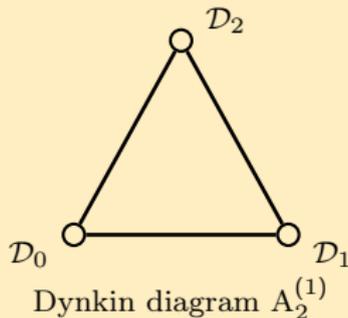
$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = 2\mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \cdots - \mathcal{E}_8 = \sum_i m_i \mathcal{D}_i.$$

# Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

Let us start by understanding the structure of a generalized Halphen surface of type  $A_2^{(1)*}$ . Such a surface  $\mathcal{X}$  is obtained by blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at 8 points, and the type corresponds to the intersection structure of the irreducible components of the anti-canonical divisor  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  in the Picard Lattice  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}) = \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_f \oplus \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_g \oplus \bigoplus_{i=1}^8 \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{E}_i$ ,

$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = 2\mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \cdots - \mathcal{E}_8 = \sum_i m_i \mathcal{D}_i.$$

Dynkin diagram  $A_2^{(1)}$  and the anti-canonical divisor decomposition



$$\begin{bmatrix} -2 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & -2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = \mathcal{D}_0 + \mathcal{D}_1 + \mathcal{D}_2$$

its Cartan matrix

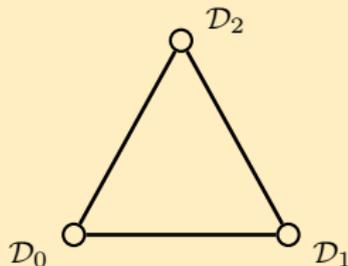
$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  decomposition

# Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

Let us start by understanding the structure of a generalized Halphen surface of type  $A_2^{(1)*}$ . Such a surface  $\mathcal{X}$  is obtained by blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at 8 points, and the type corresponds to the intersection structure of the irreducible components of the anti-canonical divisor  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  in the Picard Lattice  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}) = \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_f \oplus \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_g \oplus \bigoplus_{i=1}^8 \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{E}_i$ ,

$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = 2\mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \dots - \mathcal{E}_8 = \sum_i m_i \mathcal{D}_i.$$

Dynkin diagram  $A_2^{(1)}$  and the anti-canonical divisor decomposition



Dynkin diagram  $A_2^{(1)}$

$$\begin{bmatrix} -2 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & -2 \end{bmatrix}$$

its Cartan matrix

$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = \mathcal{D}_0 + \mathcal{D}_1 + \mathcal{D}_2$$

$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  decomposition

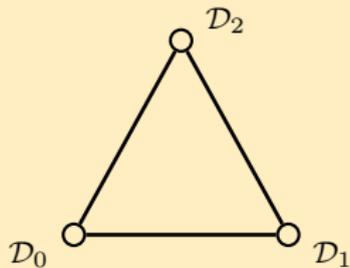
Without loss of generality, we can put

# Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

Let us start by understanding the structure of a generalized Halphen surface of type  $A_2^{(1)*}$ . Such a surface  $\mathcal{X}$  is obtained by blowing up  $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  at 8 points, and the type corresponds to the intersection structure of the irreducible components of the anti-canonical divisor  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  in the Picard Lattice  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X}) = \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_f \oplus \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{H}_g \oplus \bigoplus_{i=1}^8 \mathbb{Z}\mathcal{E}_i$ ,

$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = 2\mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \dots - \mathcal{E}_8 = \sum_i m_i \mathcal{D}_i.$$

Dynkin diagram  $A_2^{(1)}$  and the anti-canonical divisor decomposition



$$\begin{bmatrix} -2 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & -2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = \mathcal{D}_0 + \mathcal{D}_1 + \mathcal{D}_2$$

Dynkin diagram  $A_2^{(1)}$

its Cartan matrix

$-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$  decomposition

Without loss of generality, we can put

$$\mathcal{D}_0 = \mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4$$

$$\mathcal{D}_1 = \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6$$

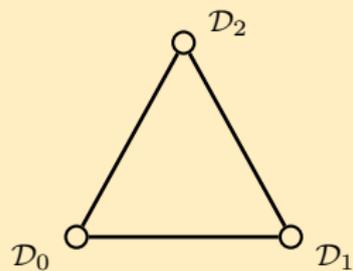
$$\mathcal{D}_2 = \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8.$$

# Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

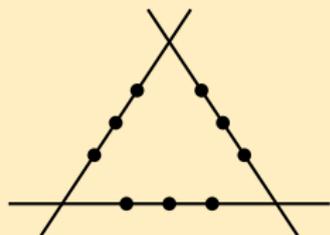
There are, however, two different geometric configurations related to the algebraic intersection structure given by this Dynkin diagram:

# Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

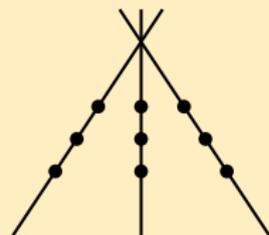
There are, however, two different geometric configurations related to the algebraic intersection structure given by this Dynkin diagram:



Dynkin diagram  $A_2^{(1)}$



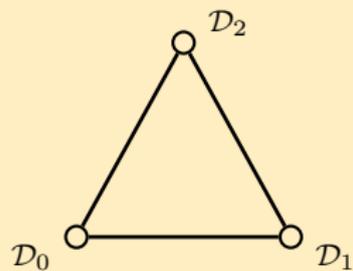
$A_2^{(1)}$  surface (multiplicative)



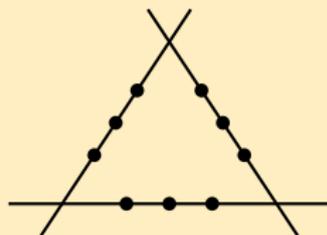
$A_2^{(1)*}$  surface (additive)

# Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

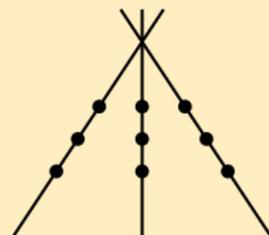
There are, however, two different geometric configurations related to the algebraic intersection structure given by this Dynkin diagram:



Dynkin diagram  $A_2^{(1)}$



$A_2^{(1)}$  surface (multiplicative)

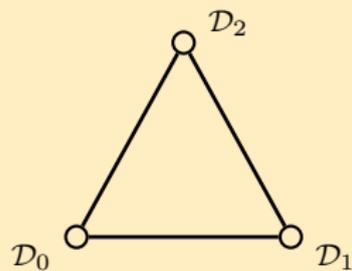


$A_2^{(1)*}$  surface (additive)

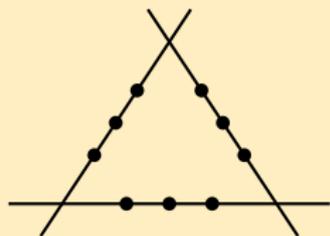
We are interested in the additive dynamic given by  $A_2^{(1)*}$ , so we want all of the irreducible components of the anti-canonical divisor to intersect at one point.

# Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

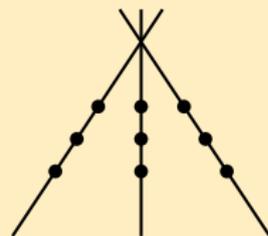
There are, however, two different geometric configurations related to the algebraic intersection structure given by this Dynkin diagram:



Dynkin diagram  $A_2^{(1)}$



$A_2^{(1)}$  surface (multiplicative)



$A_2^{(1)*}$  surface (additive)

We are interested in the additive dynamic given by  $A_2^{(1)*}$ , so we want all of the irreducible components of the anti-canonical divisor to intersect at one point.

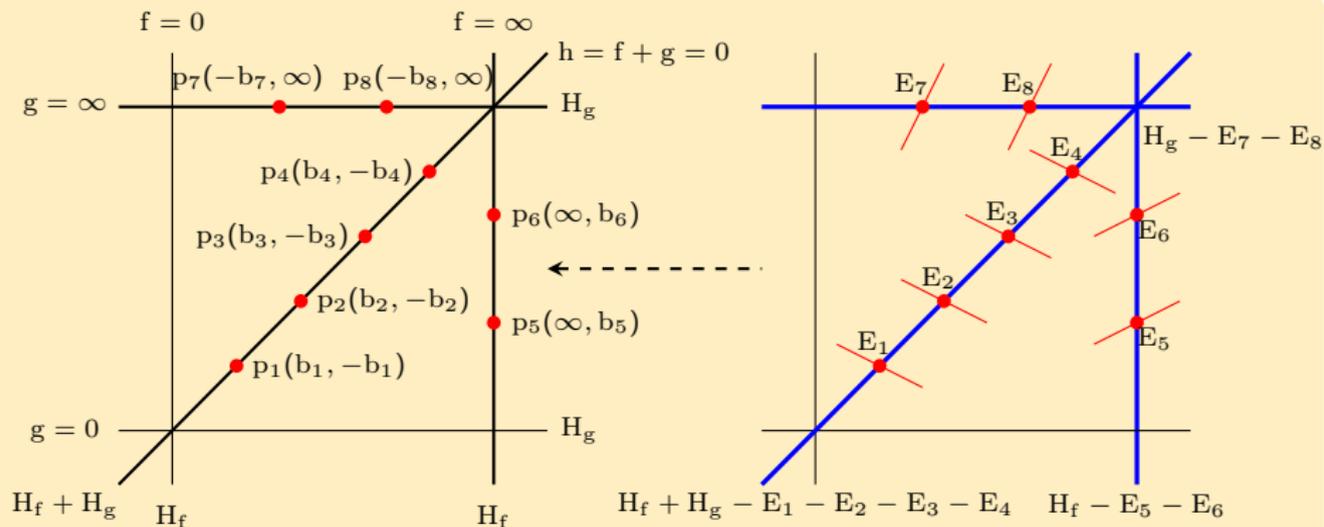
Again, without the loss of generality (i.e., acting by affine transformations on each of the two  $\mathbb{P}^1$  factors) we can assume that the component  $D_1 = H_f - E_5 - E_6$  under the blowing down map projects to the line  $f = \infty$  (and so there are two blowup points  $p_5(\infty, b_5)$  and  $p_6(\infty, b_6)$  on that line), the component  $D_2 = H_g - E_7 - E_8$  projects to the line  $g = \infty$  with points  $p_7(-b_6, \infty)$  and  $p_8(-b_8, \infty)$ , and the component  $D_0 = H_f + H_g - E_1 - E_2 - E_3 - E_4$  projects to the line  $f + g = 0$ .

## Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

Thus, we get the following geometric realization of a (family of) surface(s)  $\mathcal{X}_b$  of type  $A_2^{(1)*}$ :

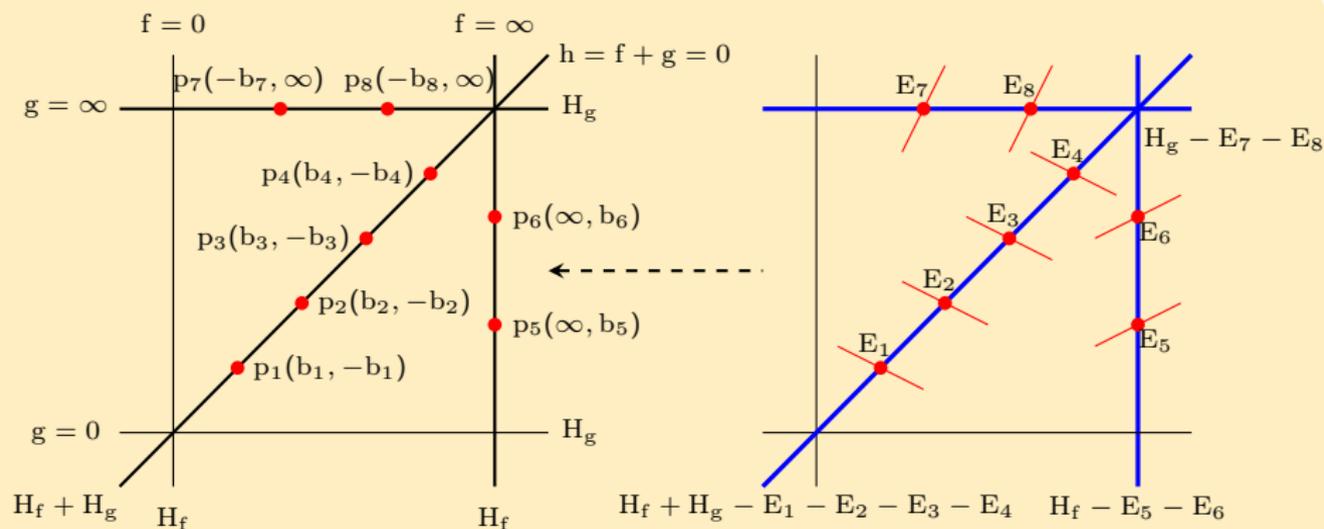
# Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

Thus, we get the following geometric realization of a (family of) surface(s)  $\mathcal{X}_b$  of type  $A_2^{(1)*}$ :



# Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

Thus, we get the following geometric realization of a (family of) surface(s)  $\mathcal{X}_b$  of type  $A_2^{(1)*}$ :

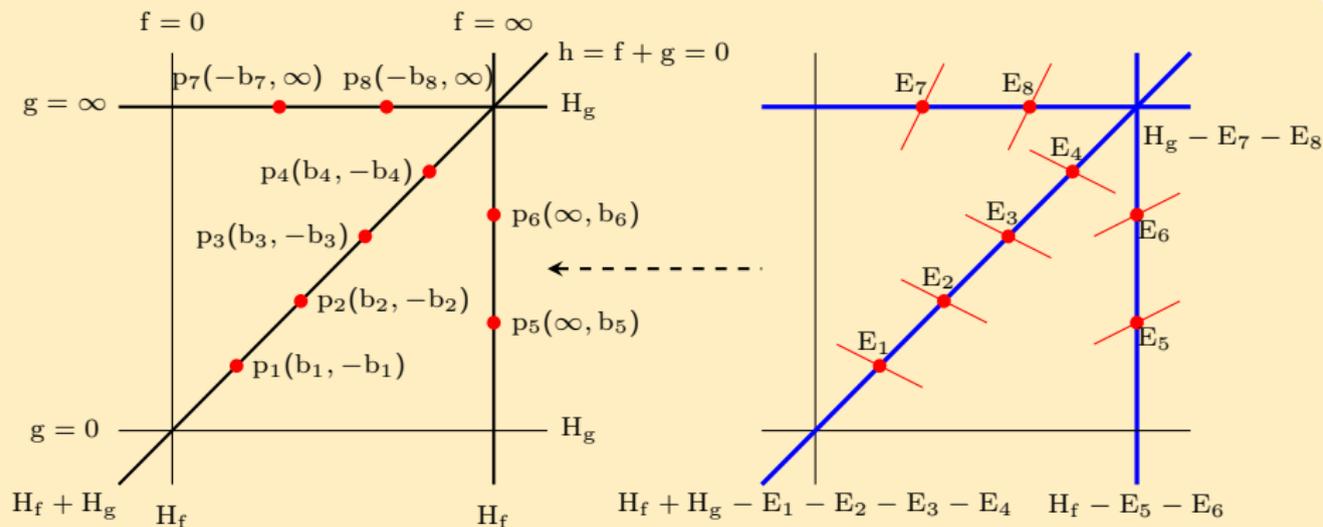


Note that the lines in the above configuration form a pole divisor of the symplectic form

$$\omega = \frac{df \wedge dg}{(f + g)} = -\frac{dF \wedge dg}{F(1 + Fg)} = -\frac{df \wedge dG}{G(fG + 1)} = \frac{dF \wedge dG}{(F + G)} = \frac{dh \wedge dg}{h} = \dots$$

# Canonical Model of the Okamoto Surface of Type $A_2^{(1)*}$

Thus, we get the following geometric realization of a (family of) surface(s)  $\mathcal{X}_b$  of type  $A_2^{(1)*}$ :



Note that the lines in the above configuration form a pole divisor of the symplectic form

$$\omega = \frac{df \wedge dg}{(f + g)} = -\frac{dF \wedge dg}{F(1 + Fg)} = -\frac{df \wedge dG}{G(fG + 1)} = \frac{dF \wedge dG}{(F + G)} = \frac{dh \wedge dg}{h} = \dots$$

There is still a two-parameter family of transformations preserving this configuration:

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4 \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8 \end{pmatrix}; f, g \sim \begin{pmatrix} \alpha b_1 + \beta & \alpha b_2 + \beta & \alpha b_3 + \beta & \alpha b_4 + \beta \\ \alpha b_5 - \beta & \alpha b_6 - \beta & \alpha b_7 - \beta & \alpha b_8 - \beta \end{pmatrix}; \alpha f + \beta, \alpha g - \beta, \alpha \neq 0.$$

# The Symmetry Group and the Symmetry Sub-Lattice

A more invariant way to parameterize the surface is to use the so-called Period Map. For that we first need to define the symmetry sublattice.

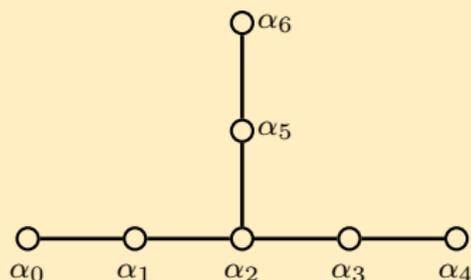
# The Symmetry Group and the Symmetry Sub-Lattice

A more invariant way to parameterize the surface is to use the so-called Period Map. For that we first need to define the symmetry sublattice.

Symmetry sublattice  $Q \triangleleft \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$

$$Q = (\text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}\{\mathcal{D}_0, \mathcal{D}_1, \mathcal{D}_2\})^\perp = Q\left((A_2^{(1)})^\perp\right) = \text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}\{\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6\} = Q\left(E_6^{(1)}\right),$$

where the simple roots  $\alpha_i$  are given by



$$\alpha_0 = \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4,$$

$$\alpha_4 = \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

$$\alpha_1 = \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3,$$

$$\alpha_5 = \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_5,$$

$$\alpha_2 = \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2,$$

$$\alpha_6 = \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6.$$

$$\alpha_3 = \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_7,$$

Note also that  $\delta = -\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = \alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1 + 3\alpha_2 + 2\alpha_3 + \alpha_4 + 2\alpha_5 + \alpha_6$ .

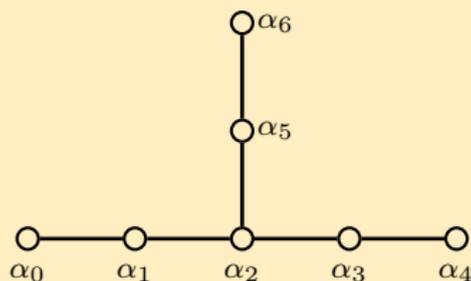
# The Symmetry Group and the Symmetry Sub-Lattice

A more invariant way to parameterize the surface is to use the so-called Period Map. For that we first need to define the symmetry sublattice.

Symmetry sublattice  $Q \triangleleft \text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$

$$Q = (\text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}\{\mathcal{D}_0, \mathcal{D}_1, \mathcal{D}_2\})^\perp = Q\left((A_2^{(1)})^\perp\right) = \text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}\{\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6\} = Q\left(E_6^{(1)}\right),$$

where the simple roots  $\alpha_i$  are given by



$$\alpha_0 = \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4,$$

$$\alpha_1 = \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3,$$

$$\alpha_2 = \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2,$$

$$\alpha_3 = \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_7,$$

$$\alpha_4 = \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

$$\alpha_5 = \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_5,$$

$$\alpha_6 = \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6.$$

Note also that  $\delta = -\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}} = \alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1 + 3\alpha_2 + 2\alpha_3 + \alpha_4 + 2\alpha_5 + \alpha_6$ .

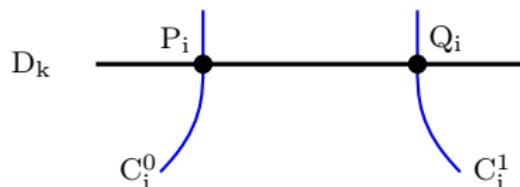
The period mapping is the map

$$\chi : Q \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad \chi(\alpha_i) = a_i$$

defined on the simple roots and then extended by the linearity.

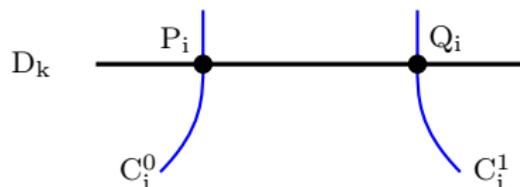
# The Period Map

$$\begin{aligned}\chi(\alpha_i) &= \chi([C_i^1] - [C_i^0]) = \int_{P_i}^{Q_i} \frac{1}{2\pi i} \oint_{D_k} \omega \\ &= \int_{P_i}^{Q_i} \text{res}_{D_k} \omega, \quad \omega = \frac{df \wedge dg}{f + g}\end{aligned}$$

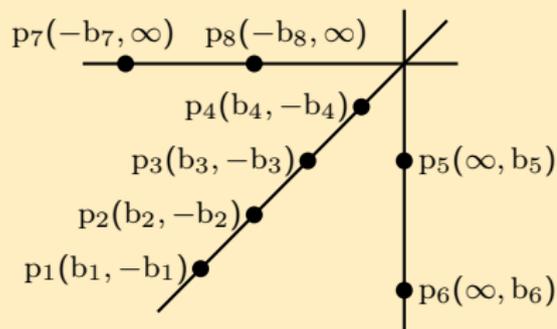


# The Period Map

$$\begin{aligned}\chi(\alpha_i) &= \chi([C_i^1] - [C_i^0]) = \int_{P_i}^{Q_i} \frac{1}{2\pi i} \oint_{D_k} \omega \\ &= \int_{P_i}^{Q_i} \text{res}_{D_k} \omega, \quad \omega = \frac{df \wedge dg}{f + g}\end{aligned}$$

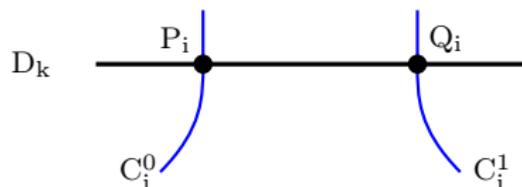


## Examples of the Period Map computations



# The Period Map

$$\begin{aligned}\chi(\alpha_i) &= \chi([C_i^1] - [C_i^0]) = \int_{P_i}^{Q_i} \frac{1}{2\pi i} \oint_{D_k} \omega \\ &= \int_{P_i}^{Q_i} \text{res}_{D_k} \omega, \quad \omega = \frac{df \wedge dg}{f + g}\end{aligned}$$



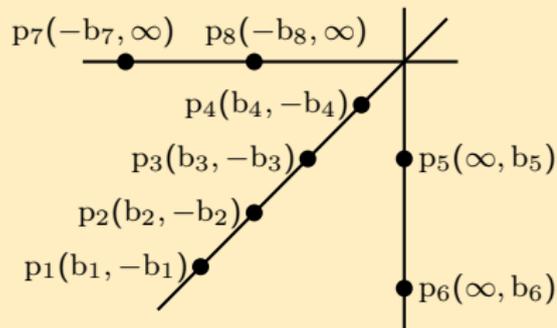
## Examples of the Period Map computations

- $\alpha_0 = \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 = [E_3] - [E_4],$

$$D_k = D_0 = \{h = f + g = 0\}$$

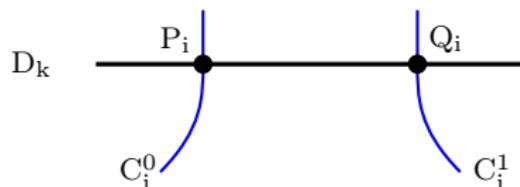
$$\omega = \frac{df \wedge dg}{f + g} = \frac{dh \wedge dg}{h}, \quad \text{res}_{h=0} \omega = dg$$

$$\chi(\alpha_0) = \int_{-b_4}^{-b_3} dg = \boxed{b_4 - b_3 = a_0}$$



# The Period Map

$$\begin{aligned}\chi(\alpha_i) &= \chi([C_i^1] - [C_i^0]) = \int_{P_i}^{Q_i} \frac{1}{2\pi i} \oint_{D_k} \omega \\ &= \int_{P_i}^{Q_i} \text{res}_{D_k} \omega, \quad \omega = \frac{df \wedge dg}{f + g}\end{aligned}$$



## Examples of the Period Map computations

- $\alpha_0 = \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 = [E_3] - [E_4],$

$$D_k = D_0 = \{h = f + g = 0\}$$

$$\omega = \frac{df \wedge dg}{f + g} = \frac{dh \wedge dg}{h}, \quad \text{res}_{h=0} \omega = dg$$

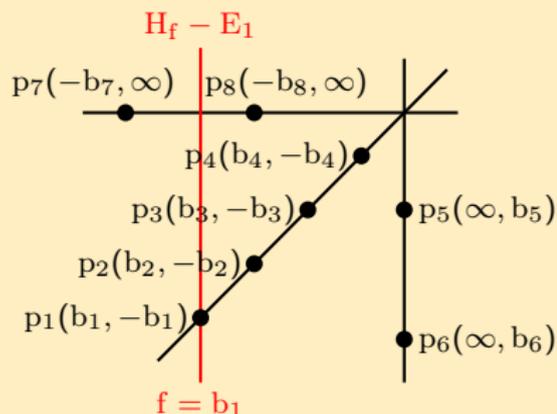
$$\chi(\alpha_0) = \int_{-b_4}^{-b_3} dg = \boxed{b_4 - b_3 = a_0}$$

- $\alpha_3 = \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_7 = [H_f - E_1] - [E_7],$

$$D_k = D_2 = \{g = \infty\} = \{G = 0\}$$

$$\omega = \frac{df \wedge dg}{f + g} = -\frac{df \wedge dG}{G(fG + 1)}, \quad \text{res}_{G=0} \omega = df$$

$$\chi(\alpha_3) = \int_{-b_7}^{b_1} df = \boxed{b_1 + b_7 = a_3}$$



# The Period Map

The Period Map,  $a_i = \chi(\alpha_i)$  are the root variables

$$a_0 = b_4 - b_3, \quad a_3 = b_1 + b_7, \quad a_6 = b_6 - b_5,$$

$$a_1 = b_3 - b_2, \quad a_4 = b_8 - b_7,$$

$$a_2 = b_2 - b_1, \quad a_5 = b_1 + b_5.$$

# The Period Map

The Period Map,  $a_i = \chi(\alpha_i)$  are the root variables

$$\begin{aligned}a_0 &= b_4 - b_3, & a_3 &= b_1 + b_7, & a_6 &= b_6 - b_5, \\a_1 &= b_3 - b_2, & a_4 &= b_8 - b_7, \\a_2 &= b_2 - b_1, & a_5 &= b_1 + b_5.\end{aligned}$$

Parameterization by the root variables  $a_i$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4 \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8 \end{pmatrix}; f, g = \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_1 + a_2 & b_1 + a_1 + a_2 & b_1 + a_0 + a_1 + a_2 \\ a_5 - b_1 & a_5 + a_6 - b_1 & a_3 - b_1 & a_3 + a_4 - b_1 \end{pmatrix}; f, g,$$

and so we see that  $b_1$  is one free parameter (translation of the origin). To fix the global scaling parameter we usually normalize

$$\begin{aligned}\chi(\delta) &= \chi(-\mathcal{K}\mathcal{X}) = \chi(a_0 + 2a_1 + 3a_2 + 2a_3 + a_4 + 2a_5 + a_6) \\ &= b_1 + b_2 + b_3 + b_4 + b_5 + b_6 + b_7 + b_8.\end{aligned}$$

# The Period Map

The Period Map,  $a_i = \chi(\alpha_i)$  are the root variables

$$\begin{aligned}a_0 &= b_4 - b_3, & a_3 &= b_1 + b_7, & a_6 &= b_6 - b_5, \\a_1 &= b_3 - b_2, & a_4 &= b_8 - b_7, \\a_2 &= b_2 - b_1, & a_5 &= b_1 + b_5.\end{aligned}$$

Parameterization by the root variables  $a_i$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4 \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8 \end{pmatrix}; f, g = \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_1 + a_2 & b_1 + a_1 + a_2 & b_1 + a_0 + a_1 + a_2 \\ a_5 - b_1 & a_5 + a_6 - b_1 & a_3 - b_1 & a_3 + a_4 - b_1 \end{pmatrix}; f, g,$$

and so we see that  $b_1$  is one free parameter (translation of the origin). To fix the global scaling parameter we usually normalize

$$\begin{aligned}\chi(\delta) &= \chi(-\mathcal{K}\mathcal{X}) = \chi(a_0 + 2a_1 + 3a_2 + 2a_3 + a_4 + 2a_5 + a_6) \\ &= b_1 + b_2 + b_3 + b_4 + b_5 + b_6 + b_7 + b_8.\end{aligned}$$

The usual normalization is to put  $\chi(\delta) = 1$ , and one can also ask the same for  $b_1$ . We will not do that, but we will require that, when resolving the normalization ambiguity, both  $\chi(\delta)$  and  $b_1$  are fixed — this ensures the group structure on the level of elementary birational maps.

# The Extended Affine Weyl Symmetry Group $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$

The next step in understanding the structure of difference Painlevé equations of type d-P  $(A_2^{(1)*})$  is to describe the realization of the symmetry group in terms of elementary bilinear maps.

# The Extended Affine Weyl Symmetry Group $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$

The next step in understanding the structure of difference Painlevé equations of type d-P  $(A_2^{(1)*})$  is to describe the realization of the symmetry group in terms of elementary bilinear maps.

$$\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)}) = \text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)}) \ltimes W(E_6^{(1)})$$

The full extended Weyl symmetry group  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$  is a semi-direct product of

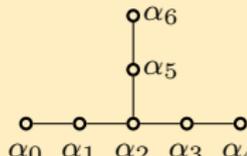
# The Extended Affine Weyl Symmetry Group $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$

The next step in understanding the structure of difference Painlevé equations of type d-P  $(A_2^{(1)*})$  is to describe the realization of the symmetry group in terms of elementary bilinear maps.

$$\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)}) = \text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)}) \ltimes W(E_6^{(1)})$$

The full extended Weyl symmetry group  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$  is a semi-direct product of

- The affine Weyl symmetry group of reflections  $w_i = w_{\alpha_i}$

$$W(E_6^{(1)}) = \left\langle w_0, \dots, w_6 \left| \begin{array}{l} w_i^2 = e \\ w_i \circ w_j = w_j \circ w_i \quad \text{when } \begin{array}{c} \circ \quad \circ \\ \alpha_i \quad \alpha_j \end{array} \\ w_i \circ w_j \circ w_i = w_j \circ w_i \circ w_j \quad \text{when } \begin{array}{c} \circ - \circ \\ \alpha_i \quad \alpha_j \end{array} \end{array} \right. \right\rangle$$


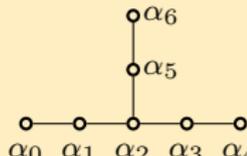
# The Extended Affine Weyl Symmetry Group $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$

The next step in understanding the structure of difference Painlevé equations of type d-P  $(A_2^{(1)*})$  is to describe the realization of the symmetry group in terms of elementary bilinear maps.

$$\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)}) = \text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)}) \ltimes W(E_6^{(1)})$$

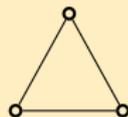
The full extended Weyl symmetry group  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$  is a semi-direct product of

- The affine Weyl symmetry group of reflections  $w_i = w_{\alpha_i}$

$$W(E_6^{(1)}) = \left\langle w_0, \dots, w_6 \left| \begin{array}{l} w_i^2 = e \\ w_i \circ w_j = w_j \circ w_i \quad \text{when } \begin{array}{c} \circ \\ \alpha_i \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} \circ \\ \alpha_j \end{array} \\ w_i \circ w_j \circ w_i = w_j \circ w_i \circ w_j \quad \text{when } \begin{array}{c} \circ - \circ \\ \alpha_i \quad \alpha_j \end{array} \end{array} \right\rangle$$


- The finite group of Dynkin diagram automorphisms

$$\text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)}) \simeq \text{Aut}(A_2^{(1)}) \simeq \mathbb{D}_3,$$



where  $\mathbb{D}_3 = \{e, m_0, m_1, m_2, r, r^2\} = \langle m_0, r \mid m_0^2 = r^3 = e, m_0 r = r^2 m_0 \rangle$  is the usual dihedral group of the symmetries of a triangle.

## Theorem

Reflections  $w_i$  are induced by the following elementary birational mappings (also denoted by  $w_i$ ) on the family  $\mathcal{X}_b$  fixing  $b_1$  and  $\chi(\delta)$  (we put  $b_{i\dots k} = b_i + \dots + b_k$ , e.g.,  $b_{12} = b_1 + b_2$  and so on)

# The Affine Weyl Group $W(E_6^{(1)})$

## Theorem

Reflections  $w_i$  are induced by the following elementary birational mappings (also denoted by  $w_i$ ) on the family  $\mathcal{X}_b$  fixing  $b_1$  and  $\chi(\delta)$  (we put  $b_{i\dots k} = b_i + \dots + b_k$ , e.g.,  $b_{12} = b_1 + b_2$  and so on)

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_0} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_4 & b_3, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix},$$

# The Affine Weyl Group $W(E_6^{(1)})$

## Theorem

Reflections  $w_i$  are induced by the following elementary birational mappings (also denoted by  $w_i$ ) on the family  $\mathcal{X}_b$  fixing  $b_1$  and  $\chi(\delta)$  (we put  $b_{i\dots k} = b_i + \dots + b_k$ , e.g.,  $b_{12} = b_1 + b_2$  and so on)

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_0} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_4 & b_3, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix},$$
$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_1} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_3 & b_2 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix},$$

# The Affine Weyl Group $W(E_6^{(1)})$

## Theorem

Reflections  $w_i$  are induced by the following elementary birational mappings (also denoted by  $w_i$ ) on the family  $\mathcal{X}_b$  fixing  $b_1$  and  $\chi(\delta)$  (we put  $b_{i\dots k} = b_i + \dots + b_k$ , e.g.,  $b_{12} = b_1 + b_2$  and so on)

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_0} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_4 & b_3, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_1} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_3 & b_2 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_2} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_{11} - b_2 & b_{13} - b_2 & b_{14} - b_2, f + b_1 - b_2 \\ b_{52} - b_1 & b_{62} - b_1 & b_{72} - b_1 & b_{82} - b_1, g - b_1 + b_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

# The Affine Weyl Group $W(E_6^{(1)})$

## Theorem

Reflections  $w_i$  are induced by the following elementary birational mappings (also denoted by  $w_i$ ) on the family  $\mathcal{X}_b$  fixing  $b_1$  and  $\chi(\delta)$  (we put  $b_{i\dots k} = b_i + \dots + b_k$ , e.g.,  $b_{12} = b_1 + b_2$  and so on)

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_0} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_4 & b_3, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_1} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_3 & b_2 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_2} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_{11} - b_2 & b_{13} - b_2 & b_{14} - b_2, f + b_1 - b_2 \\ b_{52} - b_1 & b_{62} - b_1 & b_{72} - b_1 & b_{82} - b_1, g - b_1 + b_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_3} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_{217} & b_{317} & b_{417} & f + b_{17} \\ b_5 & b_6 & -b_{117} & b_8 - b_{17} & \frac{(g+b_1)(f+b_7)}{f-b_1} - b_1 \end{pmatrix},$$

# The Affine Weyl Group $W(E_6^{(1)})$

## Theorem

Reflections  $w_i$  are induced by the following elementary birational mappings (also denoted by  $w_i$ ) on the family  $\mathcal{X}_b$  fixing  $b_1$  and  $\chi(\delta)$  (we put  $b_{i\dots k} = b_i + \dots + b_k$ , e.g.,  $b_{12} = b_1 + b_2$  and so on)

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_0} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_4 & b_3, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_1} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_3 & b_2 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_2} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_{11} - b_2 & b_{13} - b_2 & b_{14} - b_2, f + b_1 - b_2 \\ b_{52} - b_1 & b_{62} - b_1 & b_{72} - b_1 & b_{82} - b_1, g - b_1 + b_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_3} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_{217} & b_{317} & b_{417} & f + b_{17} \\ b_5 & b_6 & -b_{117} & b_8 - b_{17} & \frac{(g+b_1)(f+b_7)}{f-b_1} - b_1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_4} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_8 & b_7, g \end{pmatrix},$$

# The Affine Weyl Group $W(E_6^{(1)})$

## Theorem

Reflections  $w_i$  are induced by the following elementary birational mappings (also denoted by  $w_i$ ) on the family  $\mathcal{X}_b$  fixing  $b_1$  and  $\chi(\delta)$  (we put  $b_{i\dots k} = b_i + \dots + b_k$ , e.g.,  $b_{12} = b_1 + b_2$  and so on)

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_0} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_4 & b_3, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_1} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_3 & b_2 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_2} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_{11} - b_2 & b_{13} - b_2 & b_{14} - b_2, f + b_1 - b_2 \\ b_{52} - b_1 & b_{62} - b_1 & b_{72} - b_1 & b_{82} - b_1, g - b_1 + b_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_3} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_{217} & b_{317} & b_{417} & f + b_{17} \\ b_5 & b_6 & -b_{117} & b_8 - b_{17} & \frac{(g+b_1)(f+b_7)}{f-b_1} - b_1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_4} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_8 & b_7, g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_5} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_{215} & b_{315} & b_{415}, \frac{(f-b_1)(g-b_5)}{g+b_1} + b_1 \\ -b_{115} & b_6 - b_{15} & b_7 & b_8, g - b_{15} \end{pmatrix},$$

# The Affine Weyl Group $W(E_6^{(1)})$

## Theorem

Reflections  $w_i$  are induced by the following elementary birational mappings (also denoted by  $w_i$ ) on the family  $\mathcal{X}_b$  fixing  $b_1$  and  $\chi(\delta)$  (we put  $b_{i\dots k} = b_i + \dots + b_k$ , e.g.,  $b_{12} = b_1 + b_2$  and so on)

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_0} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_4 & b_3, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_1} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_3 & b_2 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_2} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_{11} - b_2 & b_{13} - b_2 & b_{14} - b_2, f + b_1 - b_2 \\ b_{52} - b_1 & b_{62} - b_1 & b_{72} - b_1 & b_{82} - b_1, g - b_1 + b_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_3} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_{217} & b_{317} & b_{417} & f + b_{17} \\ b_5 & b_6 & -b_{117} & b_8 - b_{17} & \frac{(g+b_1)(f+b_7)}{f-b_1} - b_1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_4} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_8 & b_7, g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_5} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_{215} & b_{315} & b_{415}, \frac{(f-b_1)(g-b_5)}{g+b_1} + b_1 \\ -b_{115} & b_6 - b_{15} & b_7 & b_8, g - b_{15} \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{w_6} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_6 & b_5 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix}.$$

# The Automorphism Group $\text{Aut}(A_2^{(1)}) \simeq \text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)}) \simeq \mathbb{D}_3$

## Theorem

The action of the automorphisms on the Picard lattice  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$ , the symmetry sub-lattice  $\text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}\{\alpha_i\}$  and the surface sub-lattice  $\text{Span}_{\mathbb{Z}}\{\mathcal{D}_i\}$  is given by:

$$m_0 = (\mathcal{D}_1\mathcal{D}_2) = (\alpha_3\alpha_5)(\alpha_4\alpha_6),$$

$$\mathcal{H}_f \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_g, \quad \mathcal{E}_1 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_1, \quad \mathcal{E}_3 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_3, \quad \mathcal{E}_5 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_7, \quad \mathcal{E}_7 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_5,$$

$$\mathcal{H}_g \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_f, \quad \mathcal{E}_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_2, \quad \mathcal{E}_4 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_4, \quad \mathcal{E}_6 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_8, \quad \mathcal{E}_8 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_6;$$

$$m_1 = (\mathcal{D}_0\mathcal{D}_2) = (\alpha_0\alpha_4)(\alpha_1\alpha_3),$$

$$\mathcal{H}_f \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_f, \quad \mathcal{E}_1 \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_2, \quad \mathcal{E}_3 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_7, \quad \mathcal{E}_5 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_5, \quad \mathcal{E}_7 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_3,$$

$$\mathcal{H}_g \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2, \quad \mathcal{E}_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_1, \quad \mathcal{E}_4 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_8, \quad \mathcal{E}_6 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_6, \quad \mathcal{E}_8 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_4;$$

$$m_2 = (\mathcal{D}_0\mathcal{D}_1) = (\alpha_0\alpha_6)(\alpha_1\alpha_5),$$

$$\mathcal{H}_f \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2, \quad \mathcal{E}_1 \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_2, \quad \mathcal{E}_3 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_5, \quad \mathcal{E}_5 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_3, \quad \mathcal{E}_7 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_7,$$

$$\mathcal{H}_g \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_g, \quad \mathcal{E}_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1, \quad \mathcal{E}_4 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_6, \quad \mathcal{E}_6 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_4, \quad \mathcal{E}_8 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_8;$$

$$r = (\mathcal{D}_0\mathcal{D}_1\mathcal{D}_2) = (\alpha_0\alpha_6\alpha_4)(\alpha_1\alpha_5\alpha_3),$$

$$\mathcal{H}_f \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_g, \quad \mathcal{E}_1 \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_2, \quad \mathcal{E}_3 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_5, \quad \mathcal{E}_5 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_7, \quad \mathcal{E}_7 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_3,$$

$$\mathcal{H}_g \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2, \quad \mathcal{E}_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1, \quad \mathcal{E}_4 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_6, \quad \mathcal{E}_6 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_8, \quad \mathcal{E}_8 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_4;$$

$$r^2 = (\mathcal{D}_0\mathcal{D}_2\mathcal{D}_1) = (\alpha_0\alpha_4\alpha_6)(\alpha_1\alpha_3\alpha_5),$$

$$\mathcal{H}_f \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2, \quad \mathcal{E}_1 \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_2, \quad \mathcal{E}_3 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_7, \quad \mathcal{E}_5 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_3, \quad \mathcal{E}_7 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_5,$$

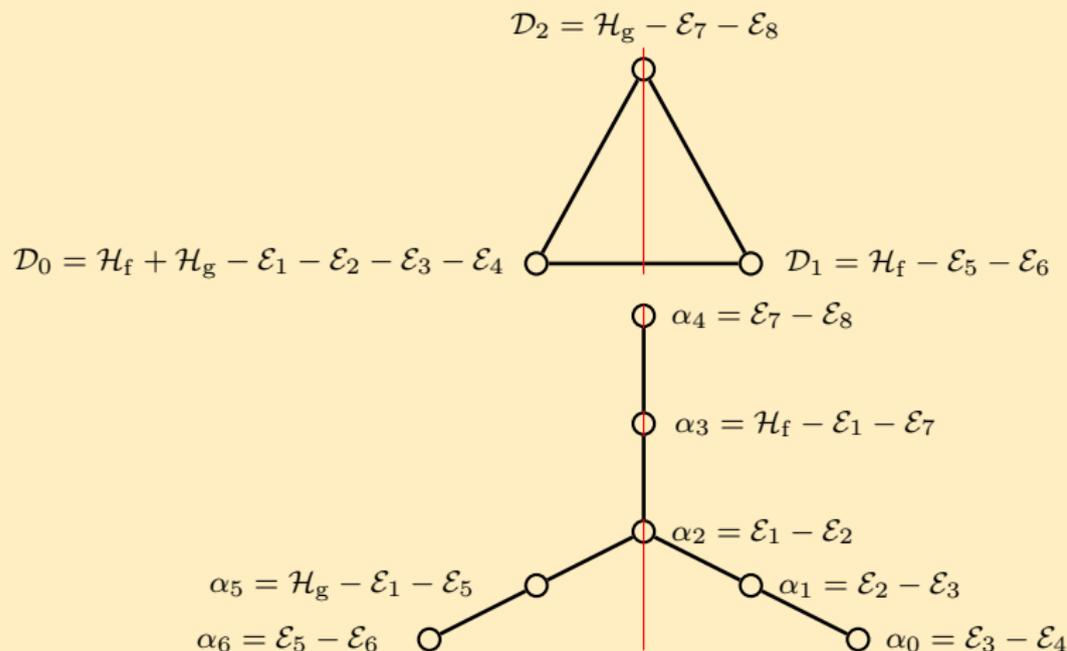
$$\mathcal{H}_g \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_f, \quad \mathcal{E}_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_1, \quad \mathcal{E}_4 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_8, \quad \mathcal{E}_6 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_4, \quad \mathcal{E}_8 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_6.$$

## Sketch of the proof

This is almost obvious from looking at the diagrams. For example, for  $m_2$  we have

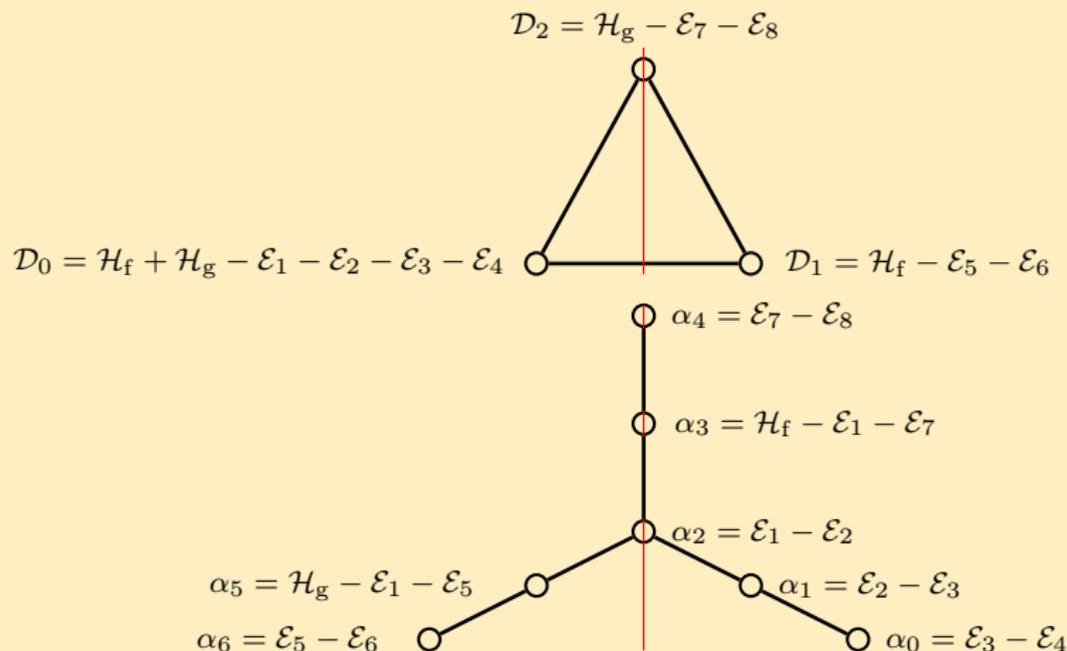
# Sketch of the proof

This is almost obvious from looking at the diagrams. For example, for  $m_2$  we have



# Sketch of the proof

This is almost obvious from looking at the diagrams. For example, for  $m_2$  we have



Hence,  $m_2$  is given by

$$\begin{array}{cccccc}
 \mathcal{H}_f \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2, & \mathcal{E}_1 \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_2, & \mathcal{E}_3 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_5, & \mathcal{E}_5 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_3, & \mathcal{E}_7 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_7, \\
 \mathcal{H}_g \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_g, & \mathcal{E}_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1, & \mathcal{E}_4 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_6, & \mathcal{E}_6 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_4, & \mathcal{E}_8 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_8;
 \end{array}$$

# The Automorphism Group $\text{Aut}(A_2^{(1)}) \simeq \text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)}) \simeq \mathbb{D}_3$

## Theorem

The automorphisms are given by the following elementary birational maps on the family  $\mathcal{X}_b$  fixing  $b_1$  and  $\chi(\delta)$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{m_0} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_4 & b_3, -f \\ b_7 & b_8 & b_5 & b_6, -g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{m_1} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_{127} & b_{128} \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_3 - b_{12} & b_4 - b_{12} \end{pmatrix}; \begin{pmatrix} b_{12} - f \\ \frac{g(f - b_{12}) - b_1 b_2}{f + g} \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{m_2} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_{125} & b_{126} \\ b_3 - b_{12} & b_4 - b_{12} & b_7 & b_8 \end{pmatrix}; \begin{pmatrix} \frac{f(g + b_{12}) - b_1 b_2}{f + g} \\ -g - b_{12} \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{r} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_{127} & b_{128} \\ b_3 - b_{12} & b_4 - b_{12} & b_5 & b_6 \end{pmatrix}; \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{g(f - b_{12}) - b_1 b_2}{f + g} \\ f - b_{12} \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{r^2} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_{125} & b_{126} \\ b_7 & b_8 & b_3 - b_{12} & b_4 - b_{12} \end{pmatrix}; \begin{pmatrix} g + b_{12} \\ -\frac{f(g + b_{12}) - b_1 b_2}{f + g} \end{pmatrix}.$$

# The Automorphism Group $\text{Aut}(A_2^{(1)}) \simeq \text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)}) \simeq \mathbb{D}_3$

## Theorem

The automorphisms are given by the following elementary birational maps on the family  $\mathcal{X}_b$  fixing  $b_1$  and  $\chi(\delta)$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{m_0} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_4 & b_3, -f \\ b_7 & b_8 & b_5 & b_6, -g \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{m_1} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_{127} & b_{128} \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_3 - b_{12} & b_4 - b_{12} \end{pmatrix}; \frac{b_{12} - f}{f+g},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{m_2} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_{125} & b_{126} \\ b_3 - b_{12} & b_4 - b_{12} & b_7 & b_8 \end{pmatrix}; \frac{f(g+b_{12})-b_1b_2}{f+g}, -g - b_{12}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{r} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_{127} & b_{128} \\ b_3 - b_{12} & b_4 - b_{12} & b_5 & b_6 \end{pmatrix}; -\frac{g(f-b_{12})-b_1b_2}{f+g}, f - b_{12}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4, f \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8, g \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{r^2} \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_{125} & b_{126} \\ b_7 & b_8 & b_3 - b_{12} & b_4 - b_{12} \end{pmatrix}; \frac{g + b_{12}}{f+g}, -\frac{f(g+b_{12})-b_1b_2}{f+g}$$

Proof is similar to the previous theorem. Notice that the group structure is preserved on the level of the maps.

# The Semi-Direct Product Structure

The extended affine Weyl group  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$  is a semi-direct product of its normal subgroup  $W(E_6^{(1)}) \triangleleft \widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$  and the subgroup of the diagram automorphisms  $\text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)})$ ,

$$\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)}) = \text{Aut}(D_6^{(1)}) \ltimes W(D_6^{(1)}).$$

# The Semi-Direct Product Structure

The extended affine Weyl group  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$  is a semi-direct product of its normal subgroup  $W(E_6^{(1)}) \triangleleft \widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$  and the subgroup of the diagram automorphisms  $\text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)})$ ,

$$\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)}) = \text{Aut}(D_6^{(1)}) \ltimes W(D_6^{(1)}).$$

We have just described the group structure of  $W(E_6^{(1)})$  and  $\text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)})$  using generators and relations, so it remains to give the action of  $\text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)})$  on  $W(E_6^{(1)})$ .

# The Semi-Direct Product Structure

The extended affine Weyl group  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$  is a semi-direct product of its normal subgroup  $W(E_6^{(1)}) \triangleleft \widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$  and the subgroup of the diagram automorphisms  $\text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)})$ ,

$$\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)}) = \text{Aut}(D_6^{(1)}) \ltimes W(D_6^{(1)}).$$

We have just described the group structure of  $W(E_6^{(1)})$  and  $\text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)})$  using generators and relations, so it remains to give the action of  $\text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)})$  on  $W(E_6^{(1)})$ .

But elements of  $\text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)})$  act as permutations of the simple roots  $\alpha_i$ , and so the action is just the corresponding permutation of the corresponding reflections,  $\sigma_t w_{\alpha_i} \sigma_t^{-1} = w_{t(\alpha_i)}$ , where  $t$  is the permutation of  $\alpha_i$ 's corresponding to  $\sigma_t$ .

# The Semi-Direct Product Structure

The extended affine Weyl group  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$  is a semi-direct product of its normal subgroup  $W(E_6^{(1)}) \triangleleft \widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$  and the subgroup of the diagram automorphisms  $\text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)})$ ,

$$\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)}) = \text{Aut}(D_6^{(1)}) \ltimes W(D_6^{(1)}).$$

We have just described the group structure of  $W(E_6^{(1)})$  and  $\text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)})$  using generators and relations, so it remains to give the action of  $\text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)})$  on  $W(E_6^{(1)})$ .

But elements of  $\text{Aut}(E_6^{(1)})$  act as permutations of the simple roots  $\alpha_i$ , and so the action is just the corresponding permutation of the corresponding reflections,  $\sigma_t w_{\alpha_i} \sigma_t^{-1} = w_{t(\alpha_i)}$ , where  $t$  is the permutation of  $\alpha_i$ 's corresponding to  $\sigma_t$ .

Example:  $\sigma_1 = \sigma_{m_1} = (\alpha_0 \alpha_4)(\alpha_1 \alpha_3)$  acts as

$$\sigma_1 w_0 \sigma_1 = w_4, \quad \sigma_1 w_4 \sigma_1 = w_0, \quad \sigma_1 w_1 \sigma_1 = w_3, \quad \sigma_1 w_3 \sigma_1 = w_1, \quad \sigma_1 w_i \sigma_1 = w_i \quad \text{otherwise.}$$

## Decomposition of Translation Elements

Finally, we need an algorithm for representing a translation element of  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^1)$  as a composition of the generators of the group, then the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation can be written as a composition of elementary birational maps.

## Decomposition of Translation Elements

Finally, we need an algorithm for representing a translation element of  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^1)$  as a composition of the generators of the group, then the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation can be written as a composition of elementary birational maps.

For this, we use the following Lemma:

## Decomposition of Translation Elements

Finally, we need an algorithm for representing a translation element of  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^1)$  as a composition of the generators of the group, then the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation can be written as a composition of elementary birational maps.

For this, we use the following Lemma:

Reduction Lemma (V. Kac, Infinite dimensional Lie algebras, Lemma 3.11)

If  $w(\alpha_i) < 0$ , then

$$l(w \circ w_i) < l(w),$$

where  $l(w)$  is length of  $w \in W$ , and  $\alpha_i$  is a simple root.

## Decomposition of Translation Elements

Finally, we need an algorithm for representing a translation element of  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^1)$  as a composition of the generators of the group, then the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation can be written as a composition of elementary birational maps.

For this, we use the following Lemma:

Reduction Lemma (V. Kac, Infinite dimensional Lie algebras, Lemma 3.11)

If  $w(\alpha_i) < 0$ , then

$$l(w \circ w_i) < l(w),$$

where  $l(w)$  is length of  $w \in W$ , and  $\alpha_i$  is a simple root.

As an example, consider the following translational mapping:

$$\varphi_* : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) \mapsto (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$

where  $\delta = \alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1 + 3\alpha_2 + 2\alpha_3 + \alpha_4 + 2\alpha_5 + \alpha_6$  as usual.

## Decomposition of Translation Elements

Finally, we need an algorithm for representing a translation element of  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^1)$  as a composition of the generators of the group, then the corresponding discrete Painlevé equation can be written as a composition of elementary birational maps.

For this, we use the following Lemma:

Reduction Lemma (V. Kac, Infinite dimensional Lie algebras, Lemma 3.11)

If  $w(\alpha_i) < 0$ , then

$$l(w \circ w_i) < l(w),$$

where  $l(w)$  is length of  $w \in W$ , and  $\alpha_i$  is a simple root.

As an example, consider the following translational mapping:

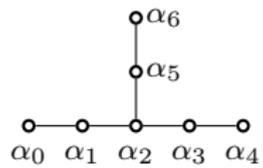
$$\varphi_* : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) \mapsto (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$

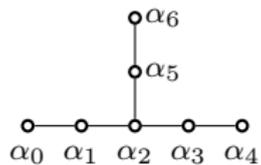
where  $\delta = \alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1 + 3\alpha_2 + 2\alpha_3 + \alpha_4 + 2\alpha_5 + \alpha_6$  as usual.

Put

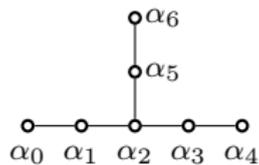
$$\alpha = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6).$$

Then the algorithm works as follows:



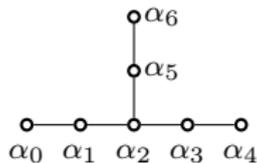


$$\varphi_*(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$



$$\varphi_*(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$

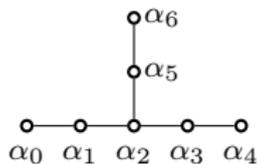
$$\left(\varphi_*^{(1)} = \varphi_* \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2 - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_5, \alpha_6 - \delta),$$



$$\varphi_*(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(1)} = \varphi_* \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2 - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_5, \alpha_6 - \delta),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(2)} = \varphi_*^{(1)} \circ w_6\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2 - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_6, \delta - \alpha_5),$$

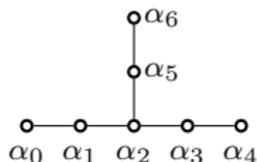


$$\varphi_*(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(1)} = \varphi_* \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_5, \alpha_{56} - \delta),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(2)} = \varphi_*^{(1)} \circ w_6\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_6, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(3)} = \varphi_*^{(2)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_{125} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{25}, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$



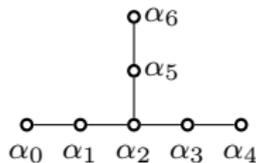
$$\varphi_*(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(1)} = \varphi_* \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_5, \alpha_{56} - \delta),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(2)} = \varphi_*^{(1)} \circ w_6\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_6, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(3)} = \varphi_*^{(2)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_{125} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{25}, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(4)} = \varphi_*^{(3)} \circ w_1\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_{0125} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{125}, \alpha_1, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$



$$\varphi_*(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$

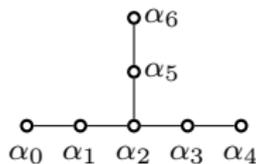
$$\left(\varphi_*^{(1)} = \varphi_* \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_5, \alpha_{56} - \delta),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(2)} = \varphi_*^{(1)} \circ w_6\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_6, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(3)} = \varphi_*^{(2)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_{125} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{25}, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(4)} = \varphi_*^{(3)} \circ w_1\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_{0125} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{125}, \alpha_1, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(5)} = \varphi_*^{(4)} \circ w_0\right)(\alpha) = (\delta - \alpha_{0125}, \alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$



$$\varphi_*(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(1)} = \varphi_* \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_5, \alpha_{56} - \delta),$$

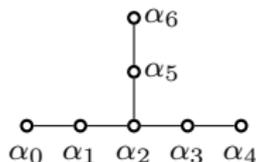
$$\left(\varphi_*^{(2)} = \varphi_*^{(1)} \circ w_6\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_6, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(3)} = \varphi_*^{(2)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_{125} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{25}, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(4)} = \varphi_*^{(3)} \circ w_1\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_{0125} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{125}, \alpha_1, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(5)} = \varphi_*^{(4)} \circ w_0\right)(\alpha) = (\delta - \alpha_{0125}, \alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(6)} = \varphi_*^{(5)} \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\delta - \alpha_{0125}, \alpha_0, \alpha_{1256} - \delta, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_{256}, \alpha_2),$$



$$\varphi_*(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(1)} = \varphi_* \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_5, \alpha_{56} - \delta),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(2)} = \varphi_*^{(1)} \circ w_6\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_6, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

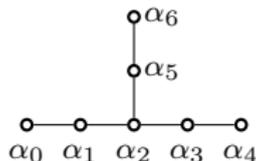
$$\left(\varphi_*^{(3)} = \varphi_*^{(2)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_{125} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{25}, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(4)} = \varphi_*^{(3)} \circ w_1\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_{0125} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{125}, \alpha_1, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(5)} = \varphi_*^{(4)} \circ w_0\right)(\alpha) = (\delta - \alpha_{0125}, \alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(6)} = \varphi_*^{(5)} \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\delta - \alpha_{0125}, \alpha_0, \alpha_{1256} - \delta, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_{256}, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(7)} = \varphi_*^{(6)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_{12233456}, -\alpha_{1223345}, \alpha_{01223345}, -\alpha_{01234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$



$$\varphi_*(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(1)} = \varphi_* \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_5, \alpha_{56} - \delta),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(2)} = \varphi_*^{(1)} \circ w_6\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_6, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(3)} = \varphi_*^{(2)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_{125} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{25}, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

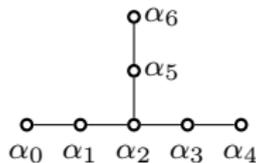
$$\left(\varphi_*^{(4)} = \varphi_*^{(3)} \circ w_1\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_{0125} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{125}, \alpha_1, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(5)} = \varphi_*^{(4)} \circ w_0\right)(\alpha) = (\delta - \alpha_{0125}, \alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(6)} = \varphi_*^{(5)} \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\delta - \alpha_{0125}, \alpha_0, \alpha_{1256} - \delta, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_{256}, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(7)} = \varphi_*^{(6)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_{12233456}, -\alpha_{1223345}, \alpha_{01223345}, -\alpha_{01234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(8)} = \varphi_*^{(7)} \circ w_1\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{1223345}, \alpha_0, -\alpha_{01234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$



$$\varphi_*(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$

$$(\varphi_*^{(1)} = \varphi_* \circ w_5)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2\delta - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_5, \alpha_6 - \delta),$$

$$(\varphi_*^{(2)} = \varphi_*^{(1)} \circ w_6)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2\delta - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_6, \delta - \alpha_5\delta),$$

$$(\varphi_*^{(3)} = \varphi_*^{(2)} \circ w_2)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1\delta_2 - \delta, \delta - \alpha_2\delta_5, \alpha_3\delta_5, \alpha_4, \alpha_5\delta_6 - \delta, \delta - \alpha_5\delta_6),$$

$$(\varphi_*^{(4)} = \varphi_*^{(3)} \circ w_1)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2 - \delta, \delta - \alpha_1\delta_2, \alpha_1, \alpha_3\delta_5, \alpha_4, \alpha_5\delta_6 - \delta, \delta - \alpha_5\delta_6),$$

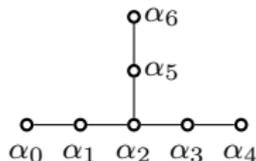
$$(\varphi_*^{(5)} = \varphi_*^{(4)} \circ w_0)(\alpha) = (\delta - \alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2, \alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_3\delta_5, \alpha_4, \alpha_5\delta_6 - \delta, \delta - \alpha_5\delta_6),$$

$$(\varphi_*^{(6)} = \varphi_*^{(5)} \circ w_5)(\alpha) = (\delta - \alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2, \alpha_0, \alpha_1\delta_2\delta_5 - \delta, \alpha_3\delta_5, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_5\delta_6, \alpha_2),$$

$$(\varphi_*^{(7)} = \varphi_*^{(6)} \circ w_2)(\alpha) = (\alpha_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4\delta_5\delta_6, -\alpha_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4\delta_5, \alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4\delta_5, -\alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4, \alpha_4, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

$$(\varphi_*^{(8)} = \varphi_*^{(7)} \circ w_1)(\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4\delta_5, \alpha_0, -\alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4, \alpha_4, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

$$(\varphi_*^{(9)} = \varphi_*^{(8)} \circ w_3)(\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4\delta_5, -\alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4, \alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4, -\alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$



$$\varphi_*(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(1)} = \varphi_* \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2\delta - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_5, \alpha_5\delta - \delta),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(2)} = \varphi_*^{(1)} \circ w_6\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2\delta - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_6, \delta - \alpha_5\delta),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(3)} = \varphi_*^{(2)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1\delta_2\delta - \delta, \delta - \alpha_2\delta_5, \alpha_2\delta_3\delta_5, \alpha_4, \alpha_2\delta_5\delta_6 - \delta, \delta - \alpha_5\delta_6),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(4)} = \varphi_*^{(3)} \circ w_1\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_5 - \delta, \delta - \alpha_1\delta_2\delta_5, \alpha_1, \alpha_2\delta_3\delta_5, \alpha_4, \alpha_2\delta_5\delta_6 - \delta, \delta - \alpha_5\delta_6),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(5)} = \varphi_*^{(4)} \circ w_0\right)(\alpha) = (\delta - \alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_5, \alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2\delta_3\delta_5, \alpha_4, \alpha_2\delta_5\delta_6 - \delta, \delta - \alpha_5\delta_6),$$

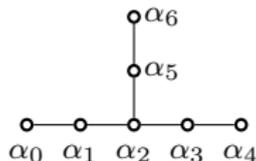
$$\left(\varphi_*^{(6)} = \varphi_*^{(5)} \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\delta - \alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_5, \alpha_0, \alpha_1\delta_2\delta_5\delta_6 - \delta, \alpha_2\delta_3\delta_5, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_2\delta_5\delta_6, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(7)} = \varphi_*^{(6)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4\delta_5\delta_6, -\alpha_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4\delta_5, \alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4\delta_5, -\alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4, \alpha_4, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(8)} = \varphi_*^{(7)} \circ w_1\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4\delta_5, \alpha_0, -\alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4, \alpha_4, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(9)} = \varphi_*^{(8)} \circ w_3\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4\delta_5, -\alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4, \alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4, -\alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(10)} = \varphi_*^{(9)} \circ w_4\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4\delta_5, -\alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3\delta_4, \alpha_4, \alpha_0\delta_1\delta_2\delta_3, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$



$$\varphi_*(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_5 - \delta, \alpha_6),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(1)} = \varphi_* \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_5, \alpha_{56} - \delta),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(2)} = \varphi_*^{(1)} \circ w_6\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{25} - \delta, \alpha_3 + \delta, \alpha_4, \alpha_6, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(3)} = \varphi_*^{(2)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_{125} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{25}, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(4)} = \varphi_*^{(3)} \circ w_1\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_{0125} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{125}, \alpha_1, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(5)} = \varphi_*^{(4)} \circ w_0\right)(\alpha) = (\delta - \alpha_{0125}, \alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{256} - \delta, \delta - \alpha_{56}),$$

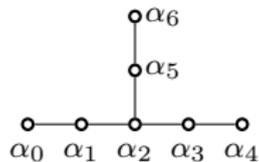
$$\left(\varphi_*^{(6)} = \varphi_*^{(5)} \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) = (\delta - \alpha_{0125}, \alpha_0, \alpha_{1256} - \delta, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_4, \delta - \alpha_{256}, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(7)} = \varphi_*^{(6)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_{12233456}, -\alpha_{1223345}, \alpha_{01223345}, -\alpha_{01234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

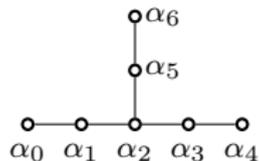
$$\left(\varphi_*^{(8)} = \varphi_*^{(7)} \circ w_1\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{1223345}, \alpha_0, -\alpha_{01234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(9)} = \varphi_*^{(8)} \circ w_3\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{1223345}, -\alpha_{1234}, \alpha_{01234}, -\alpha_{0123}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left(\varphi_*^{(10)} = \varphi_*^{(9)} \circ w_4\right)(\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{1223345}, -\alpha_{1234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

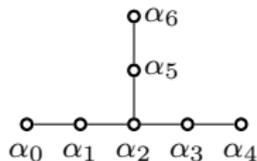


$$\left( \varphi_*^{(10)} = \varphi_*^{(9)} \circ w_4 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{1223345}, -\alpha_{1234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$



$$\left( \varphi_*^{(10)} = \varphi_*^{(9)} \circ w_4 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{1223345}, -\alpha_{1234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

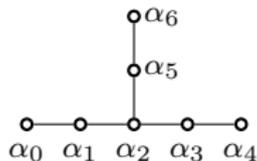
$$\left( \varphi_*^{(11)} = \varphi_*^{(10)} \circ w_2 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_{1234}, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, -\alpha_{234}, \alpha_2),$$



$$\left( \varphi_*^{(10)} = \varphi_*^{(9)} \circ w_4 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{1223345}, -\alpha_{1234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(11)} = \varphi_*^{(10)} \circ w_2 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_{1234}, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, -\alpha_{234}, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(12)} = \varphi_*^{(11)} \circ w_5 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_1, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_{234}, -\alpha_{34}),$$

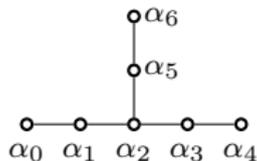


$$\left( \varphi_*^{(10)} = \varphi_*^{(9)} \circ w_4 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{1223345}, -\alpha_{1234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(11)} = \varphi_*^{(10)} \circ w_2 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_{1234}, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, -\alpha_{234}, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(12)} = \varphi_*^{(11)} \circ w_5 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_1, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_{234}, -\alpha_{34}),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(13)} = \varphi_*^{(12)} \circ w_5 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_1, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_2, \alpha_{34}),$$



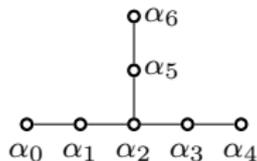
$$\left( \varphi_*^{(10)} = \varphi_*^{(9)} \circ w_4 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{1223345}, -\alpha_{1234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(11)} = \varphi_*^{(10)} \circ w_2 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_{1234}, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, -\alpha_{234}, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(12)} = \varphi_*^{(11)} \circ w_5 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_1, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_{234}, -\alpha_{34}),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(13)} = \varphi_*^{(12)} \circ w_5 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_1, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_2, \alpha_{34}),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(14)} = \varphi_*^{(13)} \circ w_3 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, -\alpha_{23}, \alpha_{123}, \alpha_0, \alpha_2, \alpha_{34}),$$



$$\left( \varphi_*^{(10)} = \varphi_*^{(9)} \circ w_4 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{1223345}, -\alpha_{1234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

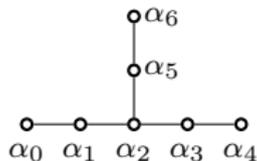
$$\left( \varphi_*^{(11)} = \varphi_*^{(10)} \circ w_2 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_{1234}, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, -\alpha_{234}, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(12)} = \varphi_*^{(11)} \circ w_5 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_1, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_{234}, -\alpha_{34}),$$

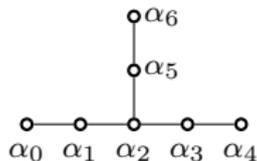
$$\left( \varphi_*^{(13)} = \varphi_*^{(12)} \circ w_5 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_1, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_2, \alpha_{34}),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(14)} = \varphi_*^{(13)} \circ w_3 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, -\alpha_{23}, \alpha_{123}, \alpha_0, \alpha_2, \alpha_{34}),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(15)} = \varphi_*^{(14)} \circ w_2 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_5, \alpha_{23}, \alpha_1, \alpha_0, -\alpha_3, \alpha_{34}),$$



$$\begin{aligned}
\left(\varphi_*^{(10)} = \varphi_*^{(9)} \circ w_4\right)(\alpha) &= (\alpha_6, \alpha_{1223345}, -\alpha_{1234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2), \\
\left(\varphi_*^{(11)} = \varphi_*^{(10)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) &= (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_{1234}, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, -\alpha_{234}, \alpha_2), \\
\left(\varphi_*^{(12)} = \varphi_*^{(11)} \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) &= (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_1, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_{234}, -\alpha_{34}), \\
\left(\varphi_*^{(13)} = \varphi_*^{(12)} \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) &= (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_1, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_2, \alpha_{34}), \\
\left(\varphi_*^{(14)} = \varphi_*^{(13)} \circ w_3\right)(\alpha) &= (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, -\alpha_{23}, \alpha_{123}, \alpha_0, \alpha_2, \alpha_{34}), \\
\left(\varphi_*^{(15)} = \varphi_*^{(14)} \circ w_2\right)(\alpha) &= (\alpha_6, \alpha_5, \alpha_{23}, \alpha_1, \alpha_0, -\alpha_3, \alpha_{34}), \\
\left(\varphi_*^{(16)} = \varphi_*^{(15)} \circ w_5\right)(\alpha) &= (\alpha_6, \alpha_5, \alpha_2, \alpha_1, \alpha_0, \alpha_3, \alpha_4),
\end{aligned}$$



$$\left( \varphi_*^{(10)} = \varphi_*^{(9)} \circ w_4 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{1223345}, -\alpha_{1234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(11)} = \varphi_*^{(10)} \circ w_2 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_{1234}, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, -\alpha_{234}, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(12)} = \varphi_*^{(11)} \circ w_5 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_1, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_{234}, -\alpha_{34}),$$

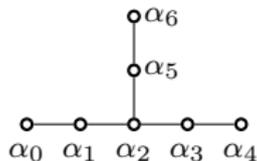
$$\left( \varphi_*^{(13)} = \varphi_*^{(12)} \circ w_5 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_1, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_2, \alpha_{34}),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(14)} = \varphi_*^{(13)} \circ w_3 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, -\alpha_{23}, \alpha_{123}, \alpha_0, \alpha_2, \alpha_{34}),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(15)} = \varphi_*^{(14)} \circ w_2 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_5, \alpha_{23}, \alpha_1, \alpha_0, -\alpha_3, \alpha_{34}),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(16)} = \varphi_*^{(15)} \circ w_5 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_5, \alpha_2, \alpha_1, \alpha_0, \alpha_3, \alpha_4),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(17)} = \varphi_*^{(15)} \circ \sigma_{r_2} \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6).$$



$$\left( \varphi_*^{(10)} = \varphi_*^{(9)} \circ w_4 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{1223345}, -\alpha_{1234}, \alpha_4, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(11)} = \varphi_*^{(10)} \circ w_2 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_{1234}, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, -\alpha_{234}, \alpha_2),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(12)} = \varphi_*^{(11)} \circ w_5 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_1, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_{234}, -\alpha_{34}),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(13)} = \varphi_*^{(12)} \circ w_5 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, \alpha_1, -\alpha_{123}, \alpha_{0123}, \alpha_2, \alpha_{34}),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(14)} = \varphi_*^{(13)} \circ w_3 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_{235}, -\alpha_{23}, \alpha_{123}, \alpha_0, \alpha_2, \alpha_{34}),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(15)} = \varphi_*^{(14)} \circ w_2 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_5, \alpha_{23}, \alpha_1, \alpha_0, -\alpha_3, \alpha_{34}),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(16)} = \varphi_*^{(15)} \circ w_5 \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_6, \alpha_5, \alpha_2, \alpha_1, \alpha_0, \alpha_3, \alpha_4),$$

$$\left( \varphi_*^{(17)} = \varphi_*^{(16)} \circ \sigma_{r_2} \right) (\alpha) = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6).$$

Thus,

$$\varphi_* = \sigma_r \circ w_5 \circ w_2 \circ w_3 \circ w_6 \circ w_5 \circ w_2 \circ w_4 \circ w_3 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_5 \circ w_0 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_6 \circ w_5$$

# Our Question

Recall our question:

# Our Question

Recall our question:

Using our understanding of  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$ , compare the following

# Our Question

Recall our question:

Using our understanding of  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$ , compare the following

- Equation obtained by B. Grammaticos, A. Ramani, and Y. Ohta by the application of the singularity confinement criterion to a deautonomization of a QRT map.

# Our Question

Recall our question:

Using our understanding of  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$ , compare the following

- Equation obtained by B. Grammaticos, A. Ramani, and Y. Ohta by the application of the singularity confinement criterion to a deautonomization of a QRT map.
- Equation obtained by T. Takenawa and A. D. as a reduction of an elementary Schlesinger transformation of a Fuchsian system.

# Our Question

Recall our question:

Using our understanding of  $\widetilde{W}(E_6^{(1)})$ , compare the following

- Equation obtained by B. Grammaticos, A. Ramani, and Y. Ohta by the application of the singularity confinement criterion to a deautonomization of a QRT map.
- Equation obtained by T. Takenawa and A. D. as a reduction of an elementary Schlesinger transformation of a Fuchsian system.

First let us review these equations.

## Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Deautonomization

The following example of a d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ) equation was first obtained by B. Grammaticos, A. Ramani, and Y. Ohta back around 1996 by applying the singularity confinement criterion to deautonomization of an integrable discrete autonomous mapping; due to the simplicity structure of the equation we will refer to it as a model example.

# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Deautonomization

The following example of a d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ) equation was first obtained by B. Grammaticos, A. Ramani, and Y. Ohta back around 1996 by applying the singularity confinement criterion to deautonomization of an integrable discrete autonomous mapping; due to the simplicity structure of the equation we will refer to it as a model example.

## The Model Example of d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ )

We consider a birational map  $\varphi : \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \dashrightarrow \mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1$  with parameters  $b_1, \dots, b_8$ :

$$\varphi : \left( \begin{matrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4 \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8 \end{matrix}; f, g \right) \mapsto \left( \begin{matrix} \bar{b}_1 & \bar{b}_2 & \bar{b}_3 & \bar{b}_4 \\ \bar{b}_5 & \bar{b}_6 & \bar{b}_7 & \bar{b}_8 \end{matrix}; \bar{f}, \bar{g} \right),$$

$$\delta = b_1 + b_2 + b_3 + b_4 + b_5 + b_6 + b_7 + b_8$$

$$\bar{b}_1 = b_1, \quad \bar{b}_3 = b_3, \quad \bar{b}_5 = b_5 + \delta, \quad \bar{b}_7 = b_7 - \delta$$

$$\bar{b}_2 = b_2, \quad \bar{b}_4 = b_4, \quad \bar{b}_6 = b_6 + \delta, \quad \bar{b}_8 = b_8 - \delta,$$

and  $\bar{f}$  and  $\bar{g}$  are given by the equation

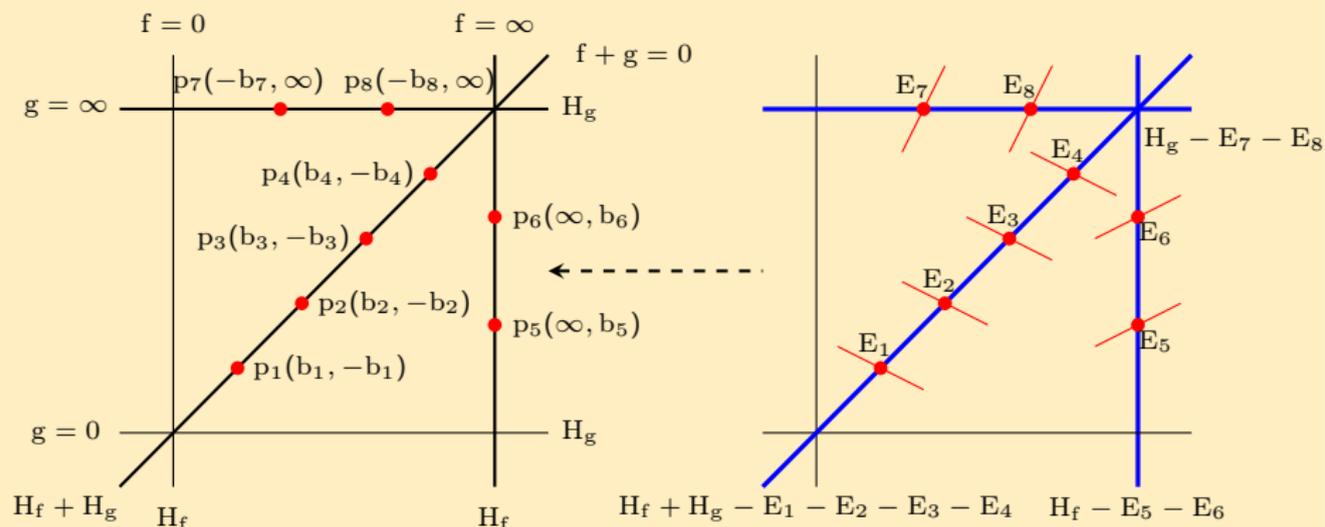
$$\begin{cases} (f + g)(\bar{f} + g) = \frac{(g + b_1)(g + b_2)(g + b_3)(g + b_4)}{(g - b_5)(g - b_6)} \\ (\bar{f} + g)(\bar{f} + \bar{g}) = \frac{(\bar{f} - \bar{b}_1)(\bar{f} - \bar{b}_2)(\bar{f} - \bar{b}_3)(\bar{f} - \bar{b}_4)}{(\bar{f} + \bar{b}_7)(\bar{f} + \bar{b}_8)} \end{cases}.$$

# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Deautonomization

The singularity structure of this example is the same as in our model:

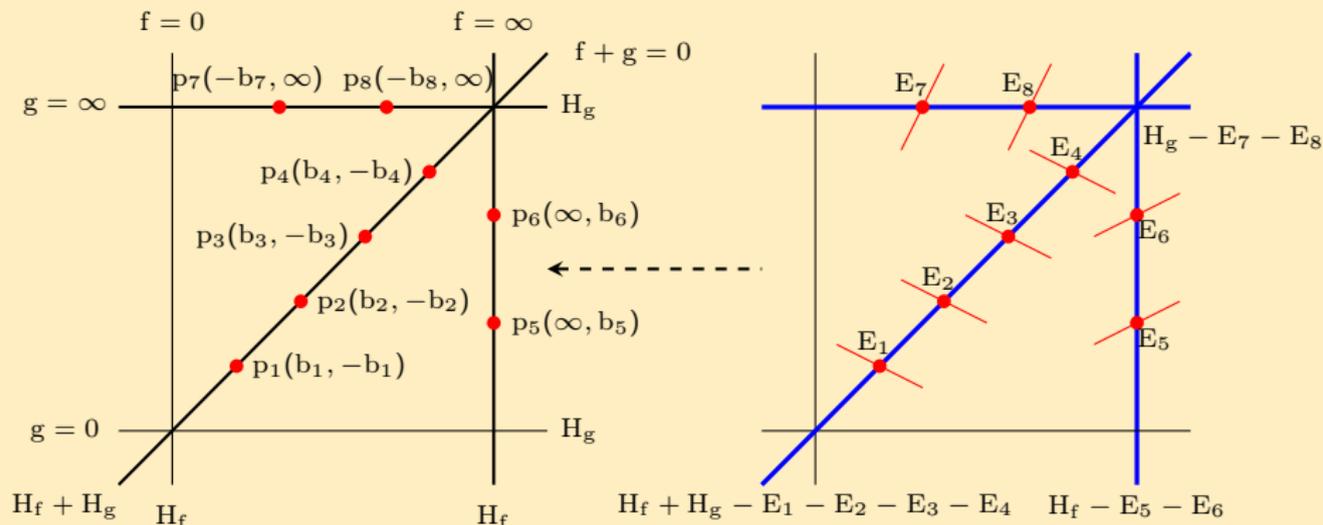
# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Deautonomization

The singularity structure of this example is the same as in our model:



# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Deautonomization

The singularity structure of this example is the same as in our model:



Now let us compute the action of this mapping on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$

The action of  $\varphi_*$  on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$

Finally, we compute the action of  $\varphi_*$  on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  to be

$$\mathcal{H}_f \mapsto 6\mathcal{H}_f + 3\mathcal{H}_g - 2\mathcal{E}_1 - 2\mathcal{E}_2 - 2\mathcal{E}_3 - 2\mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 - 3\mathcal{E}_7 - 3\mathcal{E}_8,$$

$$\mathcal{H}_g \mapsto 3\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

$$\mathcal{E}_1 \mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

$$\mathcal{E}_2 \mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

$$\mathcal{E}_3 \mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

$$\mathcal{E}_4 \mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

$$\mathcal{E}_5 \mapsto 3\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_6 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

$$\mathcal{E}_6 \mapsto 3\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

$$\mathcal{E}_7 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_8,$$

$$\mathcal{E}_8 \mapsto \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_7,$$

The action of  $\varphi_*$  on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$

Finally, we compute the action of  $\varphi_*$  on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  to be

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_f &\mapsto 6\mathcal{H}_f + 3\mathcal{H}_g - 2\mathcal{E}_1 - 2\mathcal{E}_2 - 2\mathcal{E}_3 - 2\mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 - 3\mathcal{E}_7 - 3\mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{H}_g &\mapsto 3\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_1 &\mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_2 &\mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_3 &\mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_4 &\mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_5 &\mapsto 3\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_6 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_6 &\mapsto 3\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_7 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_8 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_7, \end{aligned}$$

and so the induced action  $\varphi_*$  on the sub-lattice  $\mathbb{R}^\perp$  is given by the following translation:

$$(\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) \mapsto (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) + (0, 0, 0, 1, 0, -1, 0)\delta,$$

as well as the permutation  $\sigma_r = (\mathcal{D}_0\mathcal{D}_1\mathcal{D}_2)$  of the irreducible components of  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$ .

The action of  $\varphi_*$  on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$

Finally, we compute the action of  $\varphi_*$  on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$  to be

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{H}_f &\mapsto 6\mathcal{H}_f + 3\mathcal{H}_g - 2\mathcal{E}_1 - 2\mathcal{E}_2 - 2\mathcal{E}_3 - 2\mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 - 3\mathcal{E}_7 - 3\mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{H}_g &\mapsto 3\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_1 &\mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_2 &\mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_3 &\mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_4 &\mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_5 &\mapsto 3\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_6 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_6 &\mapsto 3\mathcal{H}_f + \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_7 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_7 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_8 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_f - \mathcal{E}_7, \end{aligned}$$

and so the induced action  $\varphi_*$  on the sub-lattice  $\mathbb{R}^\perp$  is given by the following translation:

$$(\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) \mapsto (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) + (0, 0, 0, 1, 0, -1, 0)\delta,$$

as well as the permutation  $\sigma_r = (\mathcal{D}_0\mathcal{D}_1\mathcal{D}_2)$  of the irreducible components of  $-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}$ .

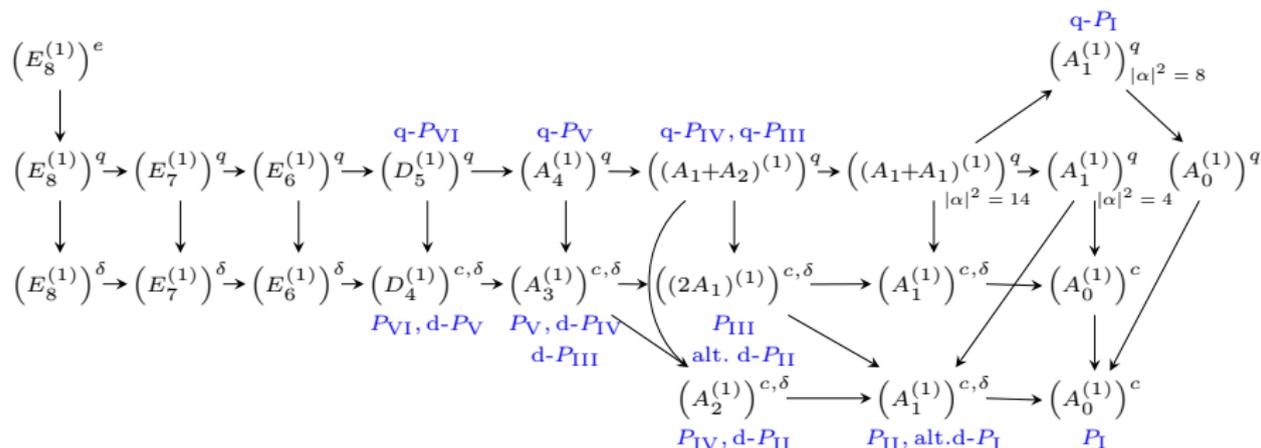
Hence  $\varphi_* = \sigma_r \circ w_5 \circ w_2 \circ w_3 \circ w_6 \circ w_5 \circ w_2 \circ w_4 \circ w_3 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_5 \circ w_0 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_6 \circ w_5$ .

## Sakai's Classification Scheme for Discrete Painlevé Equations.

In 2001 H. Sakai, developing the ideas of K. Okamoto in the differential case, proposed a classification scheme for Painlevé equations based on algebraic geometry. To each equation corresponds a pair of orthogonal sub-lattices  $(\Pi(\mathbb{R}), \Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp))$  — the surface and the symmetry sub-lattice in the  $E_8^{(1)}$  lattice, and a translation element in  $\tilde{W}(\mathbb{R}^\perp)$ .

# Sakai's Classification Scheme for Discrete Painlevé Equations.

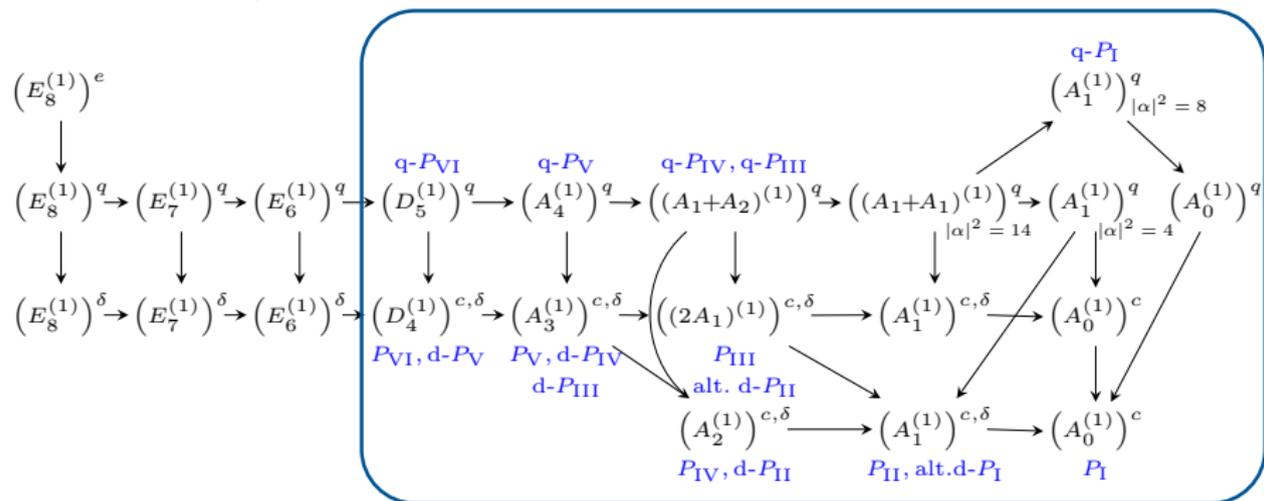
In 2001 H. Sakai, developing the ideas of K. Okamoto in the differential case, proposed a classification scheme for Painlevé equations based on algebraic geometry. To each equation corresponds a pair of orthogonal sub-lattices  $(\Pi(\mathbb{R}), \Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp))$  — the surface and the symmetry sub-lattice in the  $E_8^{(1)}$  lattice, and a translation element in  $\tilde{W}(\mathbb{R}^\perp)$ .



Symmetry-type classification scheme for Painlevé equations

# Sakai's Classification Scheme for Discrete Painlevé Equations.

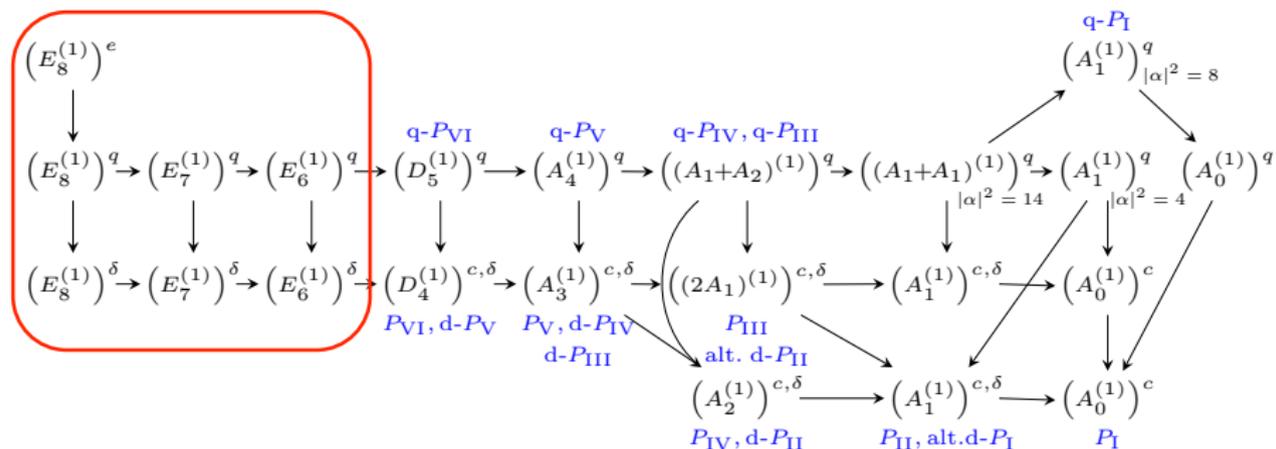
In 2001 H. Sakai, developing the ideas of K. Okamoto in the differential case, proposed a classification scheme for Painlevé equations based on algebraic geometry. To each equation corresponds a pair of orthogonal sub-lattices  $(\Pi(\mathbb{R}), \Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp))$  — the surface and the symmetry sub-lattice in the  $E_8^{(1)}$  lattice, and a translation element in  $\tilde{W}(\mathbb{R}^\perp)$ .



The differential part of the classification scheme

# Sakai's Classification Scheme for Discrete Painlevé Equations.

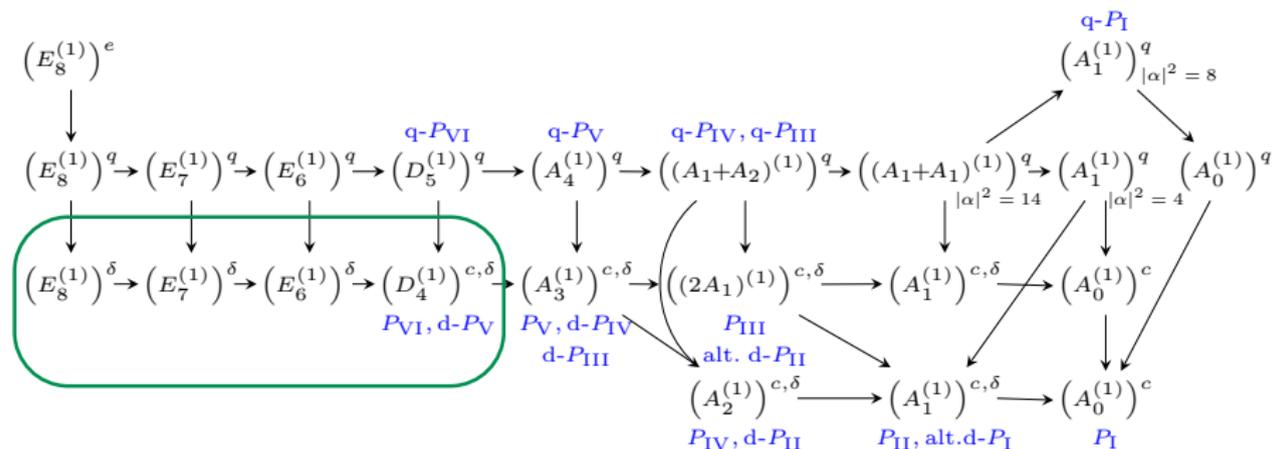
In 2001 H. Sakai, developing the ideas of K. Okamoto in the differential case, proposed a classification scheme for Painlevé equations based on algebraic geometry. To each equation corresponds a pair of orthogonal sub-lattices  $(\Pi(\mathbb{R}), \Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp))$  — the surface and the symmetry sub-lattice in the  $E_8^{(1)}$  lattice, and a translation element in  $\tilde{W}(\mathbb{R}^\perp)$ .



The purely discrete part of the classification scheme: why Painlevé?

# Sakai's Classification Scheme for Discrete Painlevé Equations.

In 2001 H. Sakai, developing the ideas of K. Okamoto in the differential case, proposed a classification scheme for Painlevé equations based on algebraic geometry. To each equation corresponds a pair of orthogonal sub-lattices  $(\Pi(\mathbb{R}), \Pi(\mathbb{R}^\perp))$  — the surface and the symmetry sub-lattice in the  $E_8^{(1)}$  lattice, and a translation element in  $\tilde{W}(\mathbb{R}^\perp)$ .



Isomonodromic approach: difference Painlevé equations as reductions from Schlesinger transformations of Fuchsian systems (our project)

# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d- $P(A_2^{(1)*})$ : Schlesinger Transformations

# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Schlesinger Transformations

So pure difference Painlevé equations in Sakai's scheme are (summetry and surface types):

$$\left(E_8^{(1)}\right)^\delta \rightarrow \left(E_7^{(1)}\right) \rightarrow \left(E_6^{(1)}\right) \rightarrow \dots \quad \text{or} \quad \left(A_0^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \left(A_1^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \left(A_2^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \dots$$

# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Schlesinger Transformations

So pure difference Painlevé equations in Sakai's scheme are (summetry and surface types):

$$\left(E_8^{(1)}\right)^\delta \rightarrow \left(E_7^{(1)}\right) \rightarrow \left(E_6^{(1)}\right) \rightarrow \dots \quad \text{or} \quad \left(A_0^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \left(A_1^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \left(A_2^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \dots$$

P.Boalch has identified the Fuchsian systems whose Schlesinger transformations have the required symmetry (spectral type  $1^3 1^3 1^3$  for d-P( $\tilde{A}_2^*$ )).

# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Schlesinger Transformations

So pure difference Painlevé equations in Sakai's scheme are (summetry and surface types):

$$\left(E_8^{(1)}\right)^\delta \rightarrow \left(E_7^{(1)}\right) \rightarrow \left(E_6^{(1)}\right) \rightarrow \dots \quad \text{or} \quad \left(A_0^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \left(A_1^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \left(A_2^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \dots$$

P.Boalch has identified the Fuchsian systems whose Schlesinger transformations have the required symmetry type (spectral type  $1^3 1^3 1^3$  for d-P( $\tilde{A}_2^*$ )).

However, each discrete Painlevé equation is characterized not only by the symmetry or the surface type, but also by the actual translation direction in  $\text{Pic}(X)$  and to identify that explicit computations are needed.

# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Schlesinger Transformations

So pure difference Painlevé equations in Sakai's scheme are (summetry and surface types):

$$\left(E_8^{(1)}\right)^\delta \rightarrow \left(E_7^{(1)}\right) \rightarrow \left(E_6^{(1)}\right) \rightarrow \dots \quad \text{or} \quad \left(A_0^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \left(A_1^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \left(A_2^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \dots$$

P.Boalch has identified the Fuchsian systems whose Schlesinger transformations have the required symmetry type (spectral type  $1^3 1^3 1^3$  for d-P( $\tilde{A}_2^*$ )).

However, each discrete Painlevé equation is characterized not only by the symmetry or the surface type, but also by the actual translation direction in  $\text{Pic}(X)$  and to identify that explicit computations are needed.

Take  $n = 2$  finite poles  $z_0 = 0$ ,  $z_1 = 1$ , matrix size  $m = 3$ , and  $\text{rank}(A_i) = 2$ :

$$A(z) = \frac{A_0}{z} + \frac{A_1}{z-1}, \quad A_i = B_i C_i^\dagger = \begin{bmatrix} b_{i,1} & b_{i,2} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_i^{1\dagger} \\ c_i^{2\dagger} \end{bmatrix}.$$

# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Schlesinger Transformations

So pure difference Painlevé equations in Sakai's scheme are (symmetry and surface types):

$$\left(E_8^{(1)}\right)^\delta \rightarrow \left(E_7^{(1)}\right) \rightarrow \left(E_6^{(1)}\right) \rightarrow \dots \quad \text{or} \quad \left(A_0^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \left(A_1^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \left(A_2^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \dots$$

P.Boalch has identified the Fuchsian systems whose Schlesinger transformations have the required symmetry type (spectral type  $1^3 1^3 1^3$  for d-P( $\tilde{A}_2^*$ )).

However, each discrete Painlevé equation is characterized not only by the symmetry or the surface type, but also by the actual translation direction in  $\text{Pic}(X)$  and to identify that explicit computations are needed.

Take  $n = 2$  finite poles  $z_0 = 0$ ,  $z_1 = 1$ , matrix size  $m = 3$ , and  $\text{rank}(A_i) = 2$ :

$$A(z) = \frac{A_0}{z} + \frac{A_1}{z-1}, \quad A_i = B_i C_i^\dagger = \begin{bmatrix} b_{i,1} & b_{i,2} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_i^{1\dagger} \\ c_i^{2\dagger} \\ c_i^{3\dagger} \end{bmatrix}.$$

The corresponding Riemann scheme and the Fuchs relation are

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{ccc} z=0 & z=1 & z=\infty \\ \theta_0^1 & \theta_1^1 & \kappa_1 \\ \theta_0^2 & \theta_1^2 & \kappa_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \kappa_3 \end{array} \right\}, \quad \theta_0^1 + \theta_0^2 + \theta_1^1 + \theta_1^2 + \sum_{j=1}^3 \kappa_j = 0.$$

# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Schlesinger Transformations

So pure difference Painlevé equations in Sakai's scheme are (summetry and surface types):

$$\left(E_8^{(1)}\right)^\delta \rightarrow \left(E_7^{(1)}\right) \rightarrow \left(E_6^{(1)}\right) \rightarrow \dots \quad \text{or} \quad \left(A_0^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \left(A_1^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \left(A_2^{(1)}\right)^* \rightarrow \dots$$

P.Boalch has identified the Fuchsian systems whose Schlesinger transformations have the required symmetry type (spectral type  $1^3 1^3 1^3$  for d-P( $\tilde{A}_2^*$ )).

However, each discrete Painlevé equation is characterized not only by the symmetry or the surface type, but also by the actual translation direction in  $\text{Pic}(X)$  and to identify that explicit computations are needed.

Take  $n = 2$  finite poles  $z_0 = 0$ ,  $z_1 = 1$ , matrix size  $m = 3$ , and  $\text{rank}(A_i) = 2$ :

$$A(z) = \frac{A_0}{z} + \frac{A_1}{z-1}, \quad A_i = B_i C_i^\dagger = \begin{bmatrix} b_{i,1} & b_{i,2} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_i^{1\dagger} \\ c_i^{2\dagger} \end{bmatrix}.$$

The corresponding Riemann scheme and the Fuchs relation are

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{ccc} z=0 & z=1 & z=\infty \\ \theta_0^1 & \theta_1^1 & \kappa_1 \\ \theta_0^2 & \theta_1^2 & \kappa_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \kappa_3 \end{array} \right\}, \quad \theta_0^1 + \theta_0^2 + \theta_1^1 + \theta_1^2 + \sum_{j=1}^3 \kappa_j = 0.$$

No continuous deformations but non-trivial Schlesinger transformations.

Using various gauge transformations we can normalize the b-vectors, and then use the condition  $C_i^\dagger B_i = \Theta_i$  to parameterize the  $c^\dagger$ -vectors:

$$B_0 = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, C_0^\dagger = \begin{bmatrix} \theta_0^1 & 0 & \alpha \\ 0 & \theta_0^2 & \beta \end{bmatrix}, B_1 = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, C_1^\dagger = \begin{bmatrix} -\gamma - \theta_1^1 & \gamma & \theta_1^1 \\ \theta_1^2 - \delta & \delta & 0 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Using various gauge transformations we can normalize the b-vectors, and then use the condition  $C_i^\dagger B_i = \Theta_i$  to parameterize the  $c^\dagger$ -vectors:

$$B_0 = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, C_0^\dagger = \begin{bmatrix} \theta_0^1 & 0 & \alpha \\ 0 & \theta_0^2 & \beta \end{bmatrix}, B_1 = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, C_1^\dagger = \begin{bmatrix} -\gamma - \theta_1^1 & \gamma & \theta_1^1 \\ \theta_1^2 - \delta & \delta & 0 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Requiring that the eigenvalues of  $A_\infty = -A_0 - A_1$  are  $\kappa_1, \kappa_2$ , and  $\kappa_3$ :

$$\text{tr}(A_\infty) = \kappa_1 + \kappa_2 + \kappa_3 \quad (\text{the Fuchs relation})$$

$$|A_\infty|_{11} + |A_\infty|_{22} + |A_\infty|_{33} = \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \kappa_3 \kappa_1 + \kappa_1 \kappa_2$$

$$\det(A_\infty) = \kappa_1 \kappa_2 \kappa_3$$

imposes two linear constraints on four parameters  $\alpha, \beta, \gamma$ , and  $\delta$ .

Using various gauge transformations we can normalize the b-vectors, and then use the condition  $C_i^\dagger B_i = \Theta_i$  to parameterize the  $c^\dagger$ -vectors:

$$B_0 = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, C_0^\dagger = \begin{bmatrix} \theta_0^1 & 0 & \alpha \\ 0 & \theta_0^2 & \beta \end{bmatrix}, B_1 = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, C_1^\dagger = \begin{bmatrix} -\gamma - \theta_1^1 & \gamma & \theta_1^1 \\ \theta_1^2 - \delta & \delta & 0 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Requiring that the eigenvalues of  $A_\infty = -A_0 - A_1$  are  $\kappa_1, \kappa_2$ , and  $\kappa_3$ :

$$\text{tr}(A_\infty) = \kappa_1 + \kappa_2 + \kappa_3 \quad (\text{the Fuchs relation})$$

$$|A_\infty|_{11} + |A_\infty|_{22} + |A_\infty|_{33} = \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \kappa_3 \kappa_1 + \kappa_1 \kappa_2$$

$$\det(A_\infty) = \kappa_1 \kappa_2 \kappa_3$$

imposes two linear constraints on four parameters  $\alpha, \beta, \gamma$ , and  $\delta$ . We can write them as a linear system on  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ :

$$\begin{aligned} (\gamma + \delta + \theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2)\alpha - (\gamma + \delta)\beta &= \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \kappa_3 \kappa_1 + \kappa_1 \kappa_2 + (\theta_0^2 - \theta_0^1)\delta \\ &\quad - (\theta_0^2 + \theta_1^1)(\theta_0^1 + \theta_1^2) - \theta_0^2 \theta_1^1, \\ -(\theta_0^2(\gamma + \delta + \theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2) + \theta_1^2 \gamma + \theta_1^1 \delta)\alpha + (\theta_0^1(\gamma + \delta) + \theta_1^2 \gamma + \theta_1^1 \delta)\beta &= \kappa_1 \kappa_2 \kappa_3 \\ &\quad + \theta_1^1((\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)\delta + \theta_0^2(\theta_0^1 + \theta_1^2)). \end{aligned}$$

Using various gauge transformations we can normalize the b-vectors, and then use the condition  $C_i^\dagger B_i = \Theta_i$  to parameterize the  $c^\dagger$ -vectors:

$$B_0 = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, C_0^\dagger = \begin{bmatrix} \theta_0^1 & 0 & \alpha \\ 0 & \theta_0^2 & \beta \end{bmatrix}, B_1 = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, C_1^\dagger = \begin{bmatrix} -\gamma - \theta_1^1 & \gamma & \theta_1^1 \\ \theta_1^2 - \delta & \delta & 0 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Requiring that the eigenvalues of  $A_\infty = -A_0 - A_1$  are  $\kappa_1, \kappa_2$ , and  $\kappa_3$ :

$$\text{tr}(A_\infty) = \kappa_1 + \kappa_2 + \kappa_3 \quad (\text{the Fuchs relation})$$

$$|A_\infty|_{11} + |A_\infty|_{22} + |A_\infty|_{33} = \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \kappa_3 \kappa_1 + \kappa_1 \kappa_2$$

$$\det(A_\infty) = \kappa_1 \kappa_2 \kappa_3$$

imposes two linear constraints on four parameters  $\alpha, \beta, \gamma$ , and  $\delta$ . We can write them as a linear system on  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ :

$$\begin{aligned} (\gamma + \delta + \theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2)\alpha - (\gamma + \delta)\beta &= \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \kappa_3 \kappa_1 + \kappa_1 \kappa_2 + (\theta_0^2 - \theta_0^1)\delta \\ &\quad - (\theta_0^2 + \theta_1^1)(\theta_0^1 + \theta_1^2) - \theta_0^2 \theta_1^1, \\ -(\theta_0^2(\gamma + \delta + \theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2) + \theta_1^2 \gamma + \theta_1^1 \delta)\alpha + (\theta_0^1(\gamma + \delta) + \theta_1^2 \gamma + \theta_1^1 \delta)\beta &= \kappa_1 \kappa_2 \kappa_3 \\ &\quad + \theta_1^1((\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)\delta + \theta_0^2(\theta_0^1 + \theta_1^2)). \end{aligned}$$

Notice that the coefficients of the matrix of the above linear system are written in terms of the expressions  $\gamma + \delta, \gamma + \delta + \theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2$ , and  $\theta_1^2 \gamma + \theta_1^1 \delta$ .

Choose parameterization variables  $x$  and  $y$  to simplify the structure of the substitution rule (matrix entries and the determinant):

$$x = \frac{(\gamma + \delta)(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)}{\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2}, \quad y = \frac{\theta_1^2 \gamma + \theta_1^1 \delta}{\gamma + \delta + \theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2}.$$

Choose parameterization variables  $x$  and  $y$  to simplify the structure of the substitution rule (matrix entries and the determinant):

$$x = \frac{(\gamma + \delta)(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)}{\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2}, \quad y = \frac{\theta_1^2 \gamma + \theta_1^1 \delta}{\gamma + \delta + \theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2}.$$

This gives:

$$\alpha(x, y) = \frac{\left( y r_1 + \frac{x(\theta_0^2 r_1 + r_2)}{x + \theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2} \right)}{(x + y)(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2)}, \quad \beta(x, y) = \frac{((y + \theta_0^2) r_1 + r_2)}{(x + y)(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2)},$$

where  $r_1$  and  $r_2$  are the right-hand-sides of our linear system on  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$

$$r_1 = r_1(x, y) = \kappa_1 \kappa_2 + \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \kappa_3 \kappa_1 - (y - \theta_1^2)(x - \theta_0^2) - \theta_0^1(y + \theta_0^2) - \theta_1^1(\theta_0^1 + \theta_0^2 + \theta_1^1),$$

$$r_2 = r_2(x, y) = \kappa_1 \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \theta_1^1((y - \theta_1^2)(x - \theta_0^2) + \theta_0^1(y + \theta_0^2)).$$

Choose parameterization variables  $x$  and  $y$  to simplify the structure of the substitution rule (matrix entries and the determinant):

$$x = \frac{(\gamma + \delta)(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)}{\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2}, \quad y = \frac{\theta_1^2 \gamma + \theta_1^1 \delta}{\gamma + \delta + \theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2}.$$

This gives:

$$\alpha(x, y) = \frac{\left( y r_1 + \frac{x(\theta_0^2 r_1 + r_2)}{x + \theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2} \right)}{(x + y)(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2)}, \quad \beta(x, y) = \frac{((y + \theta_0^2) r_1 + r_2)}{(x + y)(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2)},$$

where  $r_1$  and  $r_2$  are the right-hand-sides of our linear system on  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$

$$r_1 = r_1(x, y) = \kappa_1 \kappa_2 + \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \kappa_3 \kappa_1 - (y - \theta_1^2)(x - \theta_0^2) - \theta_0^1(y + \theta_0^2) - \theta_1^1(\theta_0^1 + \theta_0^2 + \theta_1^1),$$

$$r_2 = r_2(x, y) = \kappa_1 \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \theta_1^1((y - \theta_1^2)(x - \theta_0^2) + \theta_0^1(y + \theta_0^2)).$$

Schlesinger evolution equations give us the map  $\psi : (x, y) \rightarrow (\bar{x}, \bar{y})$ :

$$\begin{cases} \bar{x} = \frac{(\alpha - \beta)(\alpha x(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2) + (1 + \theta_0^2)(x(y - \theta_1^2) + y(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)))}{(\alpha - \beta)(x(y - \theta_1^2) + (\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)y) - \alpha(\theta_1^1 + 1)(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)} \\ \bar{y} = \frac{(\alpha - \beta)(y(x + \theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2) - \theta_1^2 x)}{\alpha(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)} \end{cases}.$$

Choose parameterization variables  $x$  and  $y$  to simplify the structure of the substitution rule (matrix entries and the determinant):

$$x = \frac{(\gamma + \delta)(\theta_0^1 - \theta_1^2)}{\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2}, \quad y = \frac{\theta_1^2 \gamma + \theta_1^1 \delta}{\gamma + \delta + \theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2}.$$

This gives:

$$\alpha(x, y) = \frac{\left( y r_1 + \frac{x(\theta_0^2 r_1 + r_2)}{x + \theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2} \right)}{(x + y)(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2)}, \quad \beta(x, y) = \frac{((y + \theta_0^2)r_1 + r_2)}{(x + y)(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2)},$$

where  $r_1$  and  $r_2$  are the right-hand-sides of our linear system on  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$

$$r_1 = r_1(x, y) = \kappa_1 \kappa_2 + \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \kappa_3 \kappa_1 - (y - \theta_1^2)(x - \theta_0^2) - \theta_0^1(y + \theta_0^2) - \theta_1^1(\theta_0^1 + \theta_0^2 + \theta_1^2),$$

$$r_2 = r_2(x, y) = \kappa_1 \kappa_2 \kappa_3 + \theta_1^1((y - \theta_1^2)(x - \theta_0^2) + \theta_0^1(y + \theta_0^2)).$$

Schlesinger evolution equations give us the map  $\psi : (x, y) \rightarrow (\bar{x}, \bar{y})$ :

$$\begin{cases} \bar{x} = \frac{(\alpha - \beta)(\alpha x(\theta_1^1 - \theta_1^2) + (1 + \theta_0^2)(x(y - \theta_1^2) + y(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)))}{(\alpha - \beta)(x(y - \theta_1^2) + (\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)y) - \alpha(\theta_1^1 + 1)(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)} \\ \bar{y} = \frac{(\alpha - \beta)(y(x + \theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2) - \theta_1^2 x)}{\alpha(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2)} \end{cases}.$$

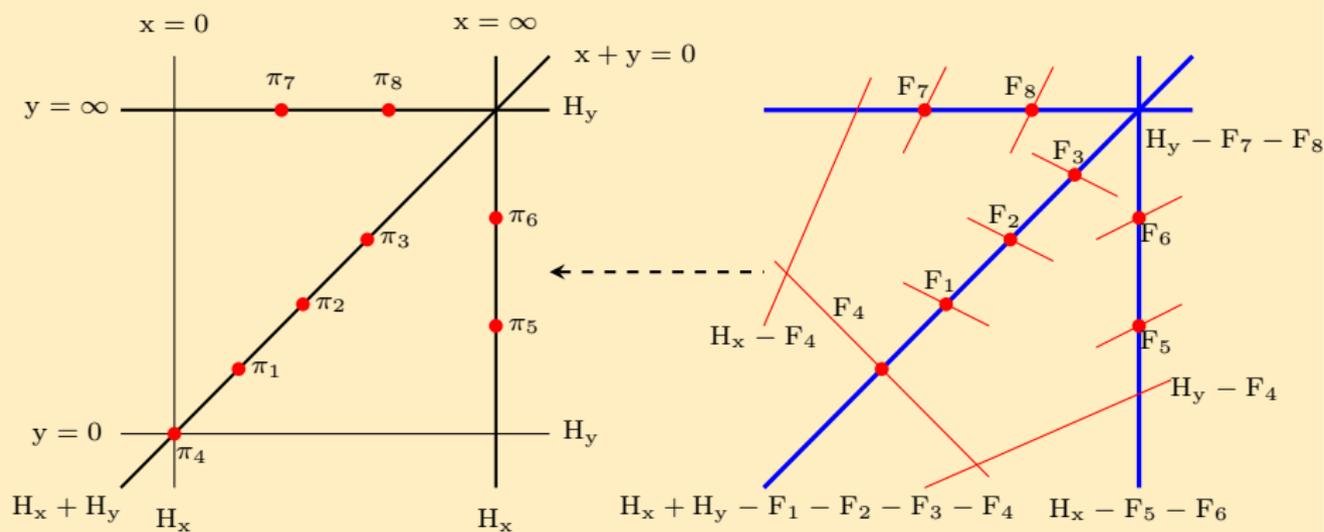
Very complicated! (Finding a simple form for this equation was one of the main motivations behind this project)

# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Schlesinger Transformations

The Okamoto surface for the map  $\psi : (x, y) \rightarrow (\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  is given by the blow-up diagram:

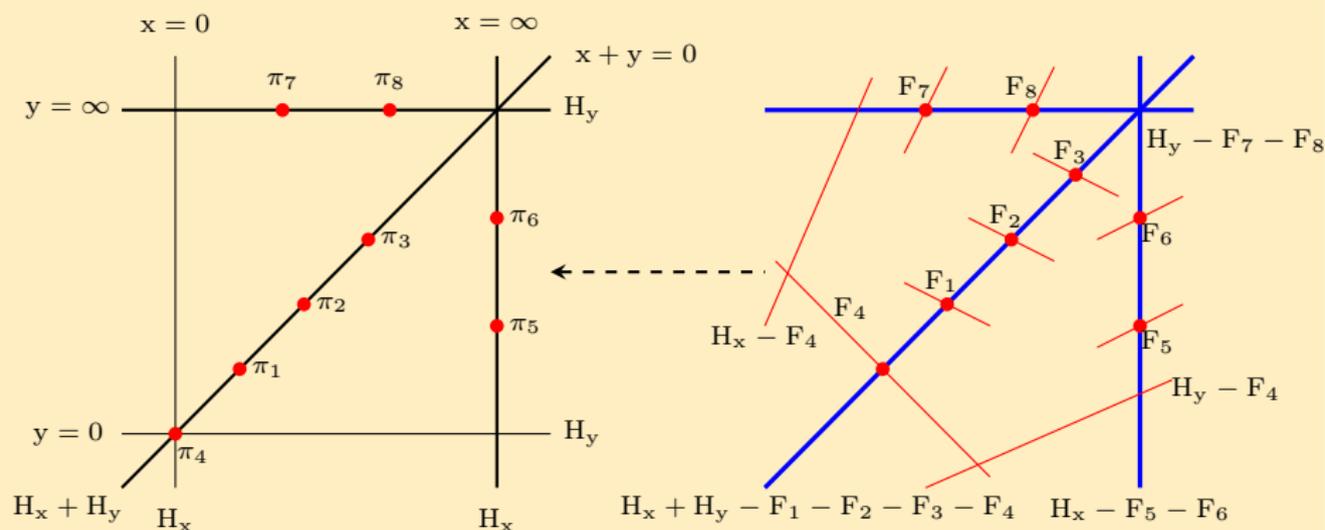
# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Schlesinger Transformations

The Okamoto surface for the map  $\psi : (x, y) \rightarrow (\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  is given by the blow-up diagram:



# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Schlesinger Transformations

The Okamoto surface for the map  $\psi : (x, y) \rightarrow (\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  is given by the blow-up diagram:



So we see that the configuration structure is the same, but the coordinates of the blowup points are now expressed in terms of the characteristic indices:

$$p_i(\theta_0^2 + \kappa_i, -\theta_0^2 - \kappa_i), \quad p_4(0, 0), \quad p_5(\infty, \theta_1^1), \quad p_6(\infty, \theta_1^2), \quad p_7(\theta_0^2 - \theta_0^1, \infty), \quad p_8(\theta_0^2 + 1, \infty).$$

# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d- $P(A_2^{(1)*})$ : Schlesinger Transformations

The action on the Picard lattice is, however, quite different:

# Difference Painlevé Equation of Type d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ): Schlesinger Transformations

The action on the Picard lattice is, however, quite different:

The action of  $\psi_*$  on  $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{X})$

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{H}_f &\mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + 3\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - 2\mathcal{E}_5 - 2\mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{H}_g &\mapsto 3\mathcal{H}_f + 5\mathcal{H}_g - 2\mathcal{E}_1 - 2\mathcal{E}_2 - 2\mathcal{E}_3 - 2\mathcal{E}_4 - 3\mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 - 2\mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_1 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_2 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_3 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_4 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_4 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_5 &\mapsto \mathcal{E}_7, \\ \mathcal{E}_6 &\mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + 2\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - 2\mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_7 &\mapsto 2\mathcal{H}_f + 3\mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_1 - \mathcal{E}_2 - \mathcal{E}_3 - \mathcal{E}_4 - 2\mathcal{E}_5 - \mathcal{E}_6 - 2\mathcal{E}_8, \\ \mathcal{E}_8 &\mapsto \mathcal{H}_g - \mathcal{E}_5,\end{aligned}$$

and so the induced action  $\varphi_*$  on the sub-lattice  $\mathbb{R}^\perp$  is given by the following translation:

$$(\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) \mapsto (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) + (0, 0, 0, -1, 1, 1, -1)\delta,$$

## Comparison between different forms of d-P( $\tilde{A}_2^*$ )

To compare between these two examples, we can do the following:

## Comparison between different forms of d-P( $\tilde{A}_2^*$ )

To compare between these two examples, we can do the following:

- Compare the parameters and the dynamic on the level of parameters:

$$b_i = \theta_0^2 + \kappa_i, \quad b_4 = 0, \quad b_5 = \theta_1^1, \quad b_6 = \theta_1^2, \quad b_7 = \theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2, \quad b_8 = -\theta_0^2 - 1.$$

## Comparison between different forms of d-P( $\tilde{A}_2^*$ )

To compare between these two examples, we can do the following:

- Compare the parameters and the dynamic on the level of parameters:

$$b_1 = \theta_0^2 + \kappa_1, \quad b_4 = 0, \quad b_5 = \theta_1^1, \quad b_6 = \theta_1^2, \quad b_7 = \theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2, \quad b_8 = -\theta_0^2 - 1.$$

- This can also be written as follows, with  $\delta = \chi(-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}) = b_1 + \dots + b_8 (= -1)$ :

$$\varphi : \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4 \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8 \end{pmatrix} \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4 \\ b_5 + \delta & b_6 + \delta & b_7 - \delta & b_8 - \delta \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{deautonomization}$$

$$\psi : \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4 \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8 \end{pmatrix} \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4 \\ b_5 - \delta & b_6 & b_7 + \delta & b_8 \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{Schlesinger Transformations}$$

# Comparison between different forms of d-P( $\tilde{A}_2^*$ )

To compare between these two examples, we can do the following:

- Compare the parameters and the dynamic on the level of parameters:

$$b_i = \theta_0^2 + \kappa_i, \quad b_4 = 0, \quad b_5 = \theta_1^1, \quad b_6 = \theta_1^2, \quad b_7 = \theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2, \quad b_8 = -\theta_0^2 - 1.$$

- This can also be written as follows, with  $\delta = \chi(-\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{X}}) = b_1 + \dots + b_8 (= -1)$ :

$$\varphi : \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4 \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8 \end{pmatrix} \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4 \\ b_5 + \delta & b_6 + \delta & b_7 - \delta & b_8 - \delta \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{deautonomization}$$

$$\psi : \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4 \\ b_5 & b_6 & b_7 & b_8 \end{pmatrix} \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & b_4 \\ b_5 - \delta & b_6 & b_7 + \delta & b_8 \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{Schlesinger Transformations}$$

- Riemann scheme (which gave d-P( $A_2^{(1)*}$ ) =  $\Sigma_0(1, 3) \circ \left\{ \begin{smallmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 2 & 1 \end{smallmatrix} \right\} \circ \Sigma_0(1, 3) \circ \left\{ \begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 \end{smallmatrix} \right\}$ ):

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{ccc} z = 0 & z = 1 & z = \infty \\ \theta_0^1 & \theta_1^1 & \kappa_1 \\ \theta_0^2 & \theta_1^2 & \kappa_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \kappa_3 \end{array} \right\} \xrightarrow{\left\{ \begin{smallmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{smallmatrix} \right\}} \left\{ \begin{array}{ccc} z = 0 & z = 1 & z = \infty \\ \theta_0^1 - 1 & \theta_1^1 + 1 & \kappa_1 \\ \theta_0^2 & \theta_1^2 & \kappa_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \kappa_3 \end{array} \right\},$$

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{ccc} z = 0 & z = 1 & z = \infty \\ \theta_0^1 & \theta_1^1 & \kappa_1 \\ \theta_0^2 & \theta_1^2 & \kappa_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \kappa_3 \end{array} \right\} \xrightarrow{\text{d-P}(A_2^{(1)*})} \left\{ \begin{array}{ccc} z = 0 & z = 1 & z = \infty \\ \theta_0^1 & \theta_1^1 - 1 & \kappa_1 + 1 \\ \theta_0^2 - 1 & \theta_1^2 - 1 & \kappa_2 + 1 \\ 0 & 0 & \kappa_3 + 1 \end{array} \right\}.$$

## Comparison between different forms of d-P( $\tilde{A}_2^*$ )

- Translation directions:

$$\varphi_* : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) \mapsto (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) + (0, 0, 0, 1, 0, -1, 0)\delta$$

$$\psi_* : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) \mapsto (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) + (0, 0, 0, -1, 1, 1, -1)\delta$$

# Comparison between different forms of $d\text{-P}(\tilde{A}_2^*)$

- Translation directions:

$$\varphi_* : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) \mapsto (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) + (0, 0, 0, 1, 0, -1, 0)\delta$$

$$\psi_* : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) \mapsto (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) + (0, 0, 0, -1, 1, 1, -1)\delta$$

- The best approach, however, is through the decomposition. In the same way as we did for  $\varphi_*$ , we can compute and compare the decomposition for  $\psi_*$ ;

$$\varphi_* = \sigma_r \circ w_5 \circ w_2 \circ w_3 \circ w_6 \circ w_5 \circ w_2 \circ w_4 \circ w_3 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_5 \circ w_0 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_6 \circ w_5$$

$$\psi_* = \sigma_r \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_3 \circ w_6 \circ w_5 \circ w_2 \circ w_4 \circ w_3 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_5 \circ w_0 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_6 \circ w_3$$

# Comparison between different forms of d-P( $\tilde{A}_2^*$ )

- Translation directions:

$$\varphi_* : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) \mapsto (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) + (0, 0, 0, 1, 0, -1, 0)\delta$$

$$\psi_* : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) \mapsto (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) + (0, 0, 0, -1, 1, 1, -1)\delta$$

- The best approach, however, is through the decomposition. In the same way as we did for  $\varphi_*$ , we can compute and compare the decomposition for  $\psi_*$ ;

$$\varphi_* = \sigma_r \circ w_5 \circ w_2 \circ w_3 \circ w_6 \circ w_5 \circ w_2 \circ w_4 \circ w_3 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_5 \circ w_0 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_6 \circ w_5$$

$$\psi_* = \sigma_r \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_3 \circ w_6 \circ w_5 \circ w_2 \circ w_4 \circ w_3 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_5 \circ w_0 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_6 \circ w_3$$

- This gives us the equivalence!

$$\psi_* = \sigma_r \circ w_1 \circ w_5 \circ \sigma_{r^2} \circ \varphi_* \circ w_5 \circ w_3 = (w_3 \circ w_5) \circ \varphi_* \circ (w_3 \circ w_5)^{-1}$$

# Comparison between different forms of d-P( $\tilde{A}_2^*$ )

- Translation directions:

$$\varphi_* : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) \mapsto (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) + (0, 0, 0, 1, 0, -1, 0)\delta$$

$$\psi_* : (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) \mapsto (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, \alpha_6) + (0, 0, 0, -1, 1, 1, -1)\delta$$

- The best approach, however, is through the decomposition. In the same way as we did for  $\varphi_*$ , we can compute and compare the decomposition for  $\psi_*$ ;

$$\varphi_* = \sigma_r \circ w_5 \circ w_2 \circ w_3 \circ w_6 \circ w_5 \circ w_2 \circ w_4 \circ w_3 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_5 \circ w_0 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_6 \circ w_5$$

$$\psi_* = \sigma_r \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_3 \circ w_6 \circ w_5 \circ w_2 \circ w_4 \circ w_3 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_5 \circ w_0 \circ w_1 \circ w_2 \circ w_6 \circ w_3$$

- This gives us the equivalence!

$$\psi_* = \sigma_r \circ w_1 \circ w_5 \circ \sigma_{r^2} \circ \varphi_* \circ w_5 \circ w_3 = (w_3 \circ w_5) \circ \varphi_* \circ (w_3 \circ w_5)^{-1}$$

- The mapping  $w_5 \circ w_3$  gives us the change of variables between the two equations,

$$f = \frac{x(y - \theta_1^1) + y(\theta_0^1 + \kappa_1) + (\theta_0^2 + \kappa_1)(\theta_0^1 + \theta_0^2 + \theta_1^1 + 2\kappa_1)}{y + \theta_0^2 + \kappa_1}$$

$$g = \frac{x(y - \theta_0^2 - \theta_1^1 - \kappa_1) + y(\theta_0^1 - \theta_0^2) + (\theta_0^2 + \kappa_1)(\theta_0^1 + \theta_0^2 + 2\kappa_1)}{x - \theta_0^2 - \kappa_1}$$

-  Kazuo Okamoto, Sur les feuilletages associés aux équations du second ordre à points critiques fixes de P. Painlevé, Japan. J. Math. (N.S.) 5 (1979), no. 1, 1–79
-  Kazuo Okamoto, Studies on the Painlevé equations. I. Sixth Painlevé equation  $P_{VI}$  Ann. Mat. Pura Appl. (4), 1987, 337–381
-  Kazuo Okamoto, Studies on the Painlevé equations. III. Second and fourth Painlevé equations,  $P_{II}$  and  $P_{IV}$  Math. Ann., 275, 1986, 221–255
-  Hidetaka Sakai, Rational surfaces associated with affine root systems and geometry of the Painlevé equations, Comm. Math. Phys. 220 (2001), no. 1, 165–229.
-  Masatoshi Noumi, Painlevé equations through symmetry., Translations of Mathematical Monographs, 223. American Mathematical Society, (2004) 156 pp.
-  Philip Boalch, Quivers and difference Painlevé equations, Groups and symmetries, CRM Proc. Lecture Notes, vol. 47, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2009, pp. 25–51.
-  Anton Dzhamay, Hidetaka Sakai, Tomoyuki Takenawa, Discrete Hamiltonian Structure of Schlesinger Transformations, arXiv:1302.2972v2 [math-ph]
-  Anton Dzhamay and Tomoyuki Takenawa, Geometric Analysis of Reductions from Schlesinger Transformations to Difference Painlevé Equations, arXiv:1408.3778 [math-ph]
-  Kenji Kajiwara, Masatoshi Noumi, Yasuhiko Yamada, Geometric Aspects of Painlevé Equations, arXiv:1509.08186 [nlin.SI]